

# Isaiah

## THE PROPHECY

WORD CENTER MINISTRIES  
WORDCENTERMINISTRIES.ORG  
COPYRIGHT 2006 SHARON JENSEN

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

Copyright © 2006-2010 Sharon Jensen

All rights reserved.

No part of this publication may be reproduced in any form without written permission from Sharon Jensen.

Scripture taken from the New American Standard Bible®  
Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, 1995  
by the Lockman Foundation. Used by permission.

WORD Center Ministries  
22250 Pioneer Trail, Council Bluffs, IA 51503  
[wordcenterministries.org](http://wordcenterministries.org)

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter One

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking, i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every reference to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern Kingdom as opposed to all of the nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every reference to the Lord GOD of hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every reference to repentance with a green arrow.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 1** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Vision concerning Judah and Jerusalem
2. Israel does not know the LORD
3. Israel has rejected the LORD
4. God has stricken Israel because of her sin—but to no avail
5. God hates Israel's sin
6. Repent!
7. Things can still be set right if Israel will obey, but if Israel refuses...
8. God's city—full of sin
9. God will avenge Himself
10. God will redeem His city
11. God will crush sinners

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 1:1**

Who was Isaiah?

When did Isaiah see a vision concerning Judah and Jerusalem?

How long was this time period?

In the land of Israel, where are Judah and Jerusalem located?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

***Once the nation of Israel was divided into two kingdoms because of Solomon's sin, (see I Kings 11:13)***

***Israel referred to the Northern Kingdom consisting of ten tribes and Judah referred to the Southern Kingdom consisting of two tribes.***

***Samaria was the capital of the Northern Kingdom and Jerusalem was the capital of the Southern Kingdom.***

***Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah were all kings who reigned over Judah from Jerusalem.***

**Isaiah 1:2-3**

In **Deuteronomy 30:19-20**, who did God call as a witness to His Covenant with Israel?

In **Deuteronomy 11:18-25**, how long did God say His Covenant with Israel will last?

Who does God address here in **Isaiah**?

Does God still expect Israel to obey His Covenant during the time of Isaiah?

What does God tell the heavens and the earth to do?

In capsule form, of what is Israel guilty? **Nehemiah 9:29-35**

What does God call Israel?

What did the LORD do for Israel?

1.

2.

A son is a builder of the family name. Do true “sons” revolt?

What illustrations in the realm of nature does God use to show what is ordinary and expected?

1.

2.

What does a master expect of his ox?

What is it that a donkey gets from its master's manger?

What accusation is God making against Israel?

1.

2.

In the light of the ox illustration, what is it that Israel does not know?

In the light of the donkey illustration, what is it that Israel does not understand?

What does Israel's Owner expect of Israel?

What would Israel find in God's manger?

If Israel isn't doing what their Master tells them to do, what are they doing?

If Israel is not eating God's Word, what are they eating?

**Isaiah 1:4**

What kind of a nation is Israel?

Of what is Israel full?

With what is Israel weighed down?

Is there a difference between the meanings of sin and iniquity? Look up the words in a dictionary to make sure you know their meanings.

Of whose seed does God say that the people of Israel are?

A seed is a reproduction of a certain “kind”. In other words, a seed of corn comes from a corn plant. Can a seed of corn come from a bean plant?

If the people of the nation of Israel are evildoers, then what “kind” produced those people?

A seed reproduces itself. A seed brings forth a like form of itself. In other words, a corn seed produces more corn. Can a seed of corn produce beans?

Can a seed of God produce iniquity?

What “kind” of seed produces iniquity?

Again, a son is the builder of a family name. What are God’s sons doing to His Name?

What is the contrast between a builder and a decayer? How is it possible for a builder to corrupt what he is building?

If someone is corrupting God’s Name, how can they be building it?

If a son is demeaning and humiliating the name of his father, can he be building the family name? Remember, the family name is the name of the father, not the son.

What does the word LORD mean?

What have the people of Israel done to the LORD?

What does the phrase Holy One of Israel mean?

What have the people of Israel done to the Holy One of Israel?

If the people of Israel have turned away from God, what have they done to God's Name?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Think of it; God's sons,  
the ones He reared and brought up,  
the ones He fed and nurtured,  
the ones that were to build His Name.**

**Instead—  
they threw Him away,  
reviled Him,  
deserted Him...**

**Think of it; God's wife,  
the one He had chosen to be His beloved,  
the apple of His eye,  
the one who was to adore Him,  
bring Him glory.**

**Instead—  
she turned away from Him,  
she went to another—to many others,  
she despised Him...**

**Think of it; Jehovah Himself  
He was the Holy One of Israel,  
Israel's One and Only.**

**Instead—  
she loathed Him...**

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Read and observe the following scriptures slowly and thoughtfully.**

**Deuteronomy 4:20, 37-40; 7:6-10; 10:14-15; 14:2; 26:18-19  
Leviticus 19:2; 20:7-8, 26; 22:31-33**

**Pray and ask God to show you why Isaiah calls God the Holy One of Israel.  
Ask God to open your eyes to behold this wonderful truth from His Word.**

**Isaiah 1:5-9**

**Verses 5-6** speak of Israel personified as a human body. What is the condition of this body?

Who struck this body?

Why did the body need to be struck?

What was the purpose for striking Israel?

Did striking Israel cause her to repent from her sin and return to God and His ways?

Did God continue striking Israel, in hope that she would return?

What was the result?

Did she return?

Was there any place left on Israel's body to strike?

What is God saying about Israel's rebellion? How determined is she to rebel against Him?

Now the figurative picture changes from a human body to the actual land, cities and fields of the land of Israel. What is the condition of Israel?

Why is the land desolate? What should the land be like?

How useful are cities if they are burned?

Who is in Israel's fields?

What are the strangers doing to Israel's fields?

Where is Israel while the strangers are devouring her fields?

The daughter of Zion is a figure used to refer to the people and the city of Jerusalem. What is left of God's vineyard?

What two other pictures does God give to illustrate the condition of Jerusalem because of His striking her?

1.

2.

What happens to a watchman's hut in a cucumber field once the cucumber crop is harvested? Is it a busy place or a desolate place?

What happens to a city when it is besieged? When an enemy surrounds a city and blockades its entrances and exits, what happens to those inside the city?

Is the city hustling and bustling full of people or is it empty and vacant? How many survivors are there?

Who overthrew Jerusalem and Judah?

Who left a few survivors?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**The biblical account of Sodom and Gomorrah's destruction is in Genesis 18-19.**

Who overthrew and destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah?

How many survivors did God leave in Sodom and Gomorrah?

Why did God overthrow and burn Sodom and Gomorrah?

Why did God strike Israel? Why is the daughter of Zion overthrown?

### **Isaiah 1:10-15**

God is not quite done with His allusion regarding Sodom and Gomorrah. In fact, He does more than suggest that Israel's sin is reminiscent of the area He earlier destroyed. What does God call the rulers of Judah and Jerusalem?

What does God call the people of Judah and Jerusalem?

What are His directives to them? Remember what Israel's main guilt is. **Nehemiah 9:29-35**

1.

2.

## **POINT OF DEPTH**

**God says that bringing worthless offerings to Him  
is the same as trampling His courts.  
God repudiates sacrifices offered to Him without obedience.  
He considers the bearer of such to be trampling God's courts,  
the very ground he walks on as he nears the altar.**

**It has been said "man expects God to be satisfied with external splendor  
instead of the internal beauty of obedience."  
Far from being placated, He is enraged.  
To hold condescension for God's Word in your heart is intolerable to God.**

**If the heart which hears the glorious voice of God does not submit to the  
commands of the Almighty, its diseased condition is manifested.  
And if the diseased heart proclaims to submit to the Word of God  
without acquiescing, continuing in the dead ritual of ceremonial obedience,  
it must bear the sentence of His eternal judgment.**

**I Samuel 15:17-23; Psalm 40:6-8; 51:16-17; Jeremiah 6:19-20; Micah 6:6-8**

Has Israel been sacrificing to God? How much?

What does God think of Israel's sacrifices to Him?

Has Israel been offering burnt animals to God?

How does God feel about them bringing the blood of bulls, lambs and goats into His house?

To what does God compare bringing worthless offerings to Him?

To what does God compare trampling His courts?

Is God saying that He no longer requires Israel to fulfill a part of His Law?

Does God require men to fulfill all of His Law?

What part of God's Law was Israel fulfilling?

What part of God's Law was Israel breaking?

Is God saying to stop bringing offerings to Him or to stop bringing worthless offerings to Him?

What made Israel's offerings worthless?

What would make Israel's offerings worthy to be brought before the LORD?

What made their incense an abomination to God?

Is God saying to disobey His Law regarding new moons, Sabbath and the calling of assemblies?

What combination is it that God cannot endure?

Does God hate His new moon festivals and His appointed feasts?

Why have Israel's new moon festivals and their appointed feasts become a burden to God?

What does God have to bear?

What does God tell Israel He will do when they spread out their hands in prayer to Him even while they despise Him?

Will it matter how many prayers they offer to God?

What will He continue to do while they go on despising Him?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**God can't stand His people assembling before Him when they are sinning.  
God is the Holy One of Israel!  
He will not tolerate their unholiness.  
He is the avenger of evil—He will not be blind to sin!**

**It is just like the church today...people sinning, ignoring the voice of God,  
yet gathering together in pretense of holiness to Him.  
They are blind to the fact that God does not change.  
He still rejects the rubbish of false worship today and eventually He will punish...**

**Jeremiah 7:8-11; Micah 3:11; Isaiah 29:13-14; 59:1-3; 66:3-4**

**Isaiah 1:16-17**

Having just told His people that He would no longer even listen to them because of their iniquities, what directives does God give to them to repent?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

Is God saying that doing these things will make them righteous before Him?

Is God saying that those who are His are required to do these things?

Do the people of Judah and Jerusalem consider themselves to be God's people?

What must they cease doing?

What must they start doing?

What does God require of Israel? **Micah 6:6-8** (Micah was a prophet to the Southern Kingdom during many of the same years in which Isaiah prophesied. What insight does this give you into the lifestyle of the people of Judah and Jerusalem during this time?)

What does God require of Israel? **Deuteronomy 10:12-13**

**Isaiah 1:18-20**

How does God describe Israel's sins?

1.

2.

What does it mean to be *as scarlet*?

What does it mean to be red *like* crimson?

To what does God say He will change their sins if they obey Him?

1.

2.

What does it mean to be white *as snow*?

What does it mean to be *like* wool?

Is God referring to any qualities of snow or wool other than being pure and undefiled?

How is that contrasted with having been dyed or stained with dye?

What is the condition God requires of the people before He will cleanse their sins?

- 1.
- 2.

To consent is to be willing to obey.  
To obey is the only true result of having consented.

What will their lives be like if they consent and obey?

If they do not consent and obey, what does God say they are doing?

Do you notice there is not a third choice of action? If you are not consenting and obeying, then you are automatically refusing and rebelling. What are they refusing and rebelling against?

What will their lives be like if they refuse and rebel?

How certain are these two options. Will God make any concession? Are there any other prospects for Israel? How do you know?

Will God fulfill all that He has spoken in His Word?

How do you respond to what the mouth of the LORD has spoken?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The word used for reason in Isaiah 1:18 is a courtroom term meaning to argue, rebuke and prove one's case. God is not calling for Israel to understand, but to see and admit the cold hard facts of their guilt and realize they deserve His punishment.**

**Amazingly, God offers an astonishing pardon for them.  
Yet, He demands one thing—the same thing He has demanded all along—  
obedience!**

**Isaiah 1:21-23**

To what city is God referring?

How can a city be faithful?

To Whom should Zion have been faithful?

To what should Zion have been faithful?

What is a harlot? How has Zion become a harlot?

What was previously in Zion?

1.

2.

Who lives in Zion now?

What should her silver be?

What should her drink be?

What should her rulers be?

Instead, what do Jerusalem's rulers do?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

Reread **Isaiah 1:16-17**.

**Isaiah 1:24-25**

Israel has abandoned the LORD. He is weary of bearing her sins. Therefore, what does He declare that He will do?

What two Names does the LORD call Himself?

1.

2.

Why do you think He first identifies Himself as the Lord GOD of hosts?

Why do you think He secondly describes Himself as the Mighty One of Israel?

In this context, who are God's enemies?

In this context, who are God's foes?

How will God avenge Himself?

# READ AND REASON

Is God talking about the sin in the people of the city or the people of sin in the city?

What will be removed?

Who will have to go through the purging, purifying process—all the people or just some of the people?

## **Isaiah 1:26-27**

Once God has avenged Himself, He will purify Israel. Once God has purified Israel what will He do?

1.

2.

Once God has purified and restored His people, what will Jerusalem be called? (Reread **Isaiah 1:21.**)

1.

2.

How will Zion be redeemed?

How will Zion's repentant ones be redeemed?

Whose justice and righteousness will be used for payment?

## **Isaiah 1:28-31**

As God avenges Himself, purifies His people, restores and redeems His people, who else will He be dealing with?

What will God do to the transgressors and sinners?

What will happen to those who forsake the LORD?

Who will bring them to an end?

How will idolaters feel about their idols?

1.

2.

Why?

Who is the “strong” man?

What will happen to the strong man?

What will happen to the strong man’s work?

What two things will burn together?

Will there be any salvation for the strong man or his work?

**Exodus 25:8; Numbers 35:34; Isaiah 7:14**

**The Holy One of Israel intends to dwell in Zion!**

**The Holy One of Israel intends for Israel to dwell with Him in Zion!**

**Leviticus 19:2; Isaiah 1:24-26**

**He must first purify Zion...**

**He must first purify Israel...**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Two

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 2** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking, i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 2** and mark every reference to Zion, Jerusalem, or mountain of the house of the LORD with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 2** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern Kingdom as opposed to the entire nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 2** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 2** and mark every reference to the Lord GOD of hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 2** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 2** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 2** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 2** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 2** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through **Isaiah 2** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Zion in last days
2. Why house of Jacob has been abandoned by God
3. LORD will have Day of Reckoning

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 2:1-4**

What did Isaiah see?

How is it possible to see “word”? (I know this question seems incorrect grammatically, and maybe it is, but try to think about what I am asking. It may help to look up “word” in a concordance.)

What was God’s Word concerning?

- 1.
- 2.

When will this word that Isaiah saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem take place?

When are the last days? (If the text doesn’t tell you specifically, look, as you read this chapter, to see if the last days have been fulfilled yet.)

Where is the house of the LORD today?

Where was the house of the LORD in Isaiah’s days?

Will there be a house of the LORD again someday?

When?

What will happen to the mountain of the house of the LORD in the last days?

What will be the relationship of the nations to the mountain of the house of the LORD in the last days?

What will be the purpose for the many peoples to go up to the mountain of the house of the LORD?

What is the purpose in learning God's ways?

Do you know God's ways?

Do you walk in God's paths?

Consider for a moment the idea of a path. If it is God's path, what does that imply?

Where will we be able to go to learn about God and His ways?

What will be coming out of Zion?

1.

2.

Stop and think for a moment. The Word of the LORD will be going forth from Jerusalem—the mountain of the house of the LORD. Who will be doing the speaking?

Keeping that thought in mind, what else will be going on in Zion in those days?

Who will be the judge of the nations?

What decisions will be made for the nations?

Who will make those decisions?

What will the nations do with their swords and spears?

Why?

Do the presidents, prime ministers and politicians of the world make decisions concerning other nations which ultimately lead to war?

Does nation still lift up sword against nation?

Once the last days come and the mountain of the house of the LORD is established as the chief of the mountains, will there ever be a war again?

Have the last days come? Has this scripture been fulfilled?

How do you know?

1. What has not been built on the mountain of the LORD?
2. What still is waged around the world among the nations?
3. Who is not residing in Jerusalem, nor ruling and reigning over the nations?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**As we go through Isaiah, we will find many, many prophecies of coming judgment upon Israel and the nations.**

**We will also find numerous prophecies of the coming of a Deliverer**

**Who will ultimately restore Israel and rule over her,  
as well as over the nations.**

**Sometimes the prophecy will be identifiable as having been fulfilled.  
Sometimes the prophecy will be identifiable as not having been fulfilled.  
Sometimes it will not be identifiable either way.**

**Many times,  
a partial fulfillment in Isaiah's time or in the century after his life will come,  
and yet the scripture itself remains to be completely fulfilled.**

**If God has not made it evident whether the scripture is not fulfilled,  
partially fulfilled, or completely fulfilled,  
then we will not stand assured and speak where He has not.  
And yet, we want to reason through the Scriptures  
to see as much Truth as He has indeed, revealed!  
We need to use great care and remember that we are handling  
the very Word of God.**

***"For My hand made all these things.  
Thus all these things came into being," declares the LORD.  
"But to this one I will look—  
to him who is humble and contrite of spirit,  
and who trembles at My Word."  
Isaiah 66:2***

### **Isaiah 2:5-8**

Who is speaking in **verse 5**, God or Isaiah?

To whom is he speaking?

## **POINT OF DEPTH**

**The house of Jacob has a choice to make,  
either walk in the light of the LORD now →  
or end up hiding in the holes of the ground and the caves of the rocks  
when He comes in the splendor of His majesty.  
Isaiah has just revealed that in the last days,  
the mountain of the house of the LORD will be exalted.  
Nations and peoples will stream to it  
in order to receive the light of God's Word  
to enable them to walk in God's paths unobstructed.**

Looking to the future,  
they have an opportunity to be part of His glorious kingdom (Verses 2-4).  
Looking to the future,  
they are threatened to be humbled and abased  
if they don't walk in His light in the present (Verses 5-22).  
Isaiah sees the choice as obviously self-evident.  
He emphatically exhorts the people to change their ways immediately  
and begin walking the paths of the LORD their God  
before the future comes and their option to choose is no longer available.

**Ephesians 5:5-10, 11-17; Isaiah 50:10-11; John 12:35; Romans 13:12-14;  
Revelation 21:23-24; 22:11-15**

Why has God abandoned His people?

1. With what are they filled?
2. What have they learned from the Philistines?
3. What relationship have they made with foreigners?

With what is their land filled?

What have they done with their silver and gold?

Where have they put their hearts? **Luke 12:34**

With what is their land filled?

What have they done with their horses?

Where have they put their hope? **Psalms 20:7**

With what is their land filled?

What have they made with their hands?

What have they done with the works of their hands? **Jeremiah 1:16**

**Isaiah 2:9-22**

What will be the result of their deeds?

Who will do this to them? **Isaiah 5:15-16**

What opinion does Isaiah have concerning whether God should reconsider His coming judgment? (By the way, Jeremiah had the same opinion. **Jeremiah 18:23**)

What is the only option that proud, disobedient people will have when the LORD exalts Himself in that day?

When the LORD exalts Himself in that day, what will be seen by man?

- 1.
- 2.

Although all men will see the terror of the LORD and the splendor of His majesty, by what will arrogant, unrighteous men be riveted?

Although all men will see the terror of the LORD and the splendor of His majesty, in what will righteous men who have already humbled themselves be immersed?

What will God do to man's arrogance?

If man is arrogant, what is he ignoring?

What will God do to man's haughtiness?

If man is haughty, what is he ignoring?

What will man be forced to concede and acknowledge when God abases him?

What will man be forced to concede and acknowledge once God humbles him?

When the terror of the LORD and splendor of His majesty come, Who will be high, lofty, and glorious?

Will anyone else at all be exalted then?

When will the terror of the LORD and the splendor of His majesty come?

Why will man be humbled and abased?

Why will the LORD alone be exalted?

What does Isaiah call God in **chapter 1** when he announces that God will avenge Himself?

What does Isaiah call God in **chapter 2** when he announces that God will have a day of reckoning?

Do you see the parallel?

Who is the Lord GOD of hosts?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**My name is Sharon.  
My name is Sharon Lee.  
My name is Sharon Jensen.  
My name is Sharon Lee Jensen.**

**A description of me could be a fifty-ish lady who carries a blue purse,  
drives a white van, and lives in a brown house.**

**There could be many, almost unlimited descriptions of me,  
but my names are limited to just these few.  
You could describe me to someone for identification,  
but my name would pinpoint me for sure.**

**God has Names, too.  
You can describe Him as omniscient or loving, but that would not be His Name.  
He has many Names that He calls Himself.  
God actually says in the Bible “My Name is Jehovah,”  
or “My Name is Elohim,”  
or He will have the author of one of His books say, “Your Name is El Shaddai.”**

**Those are His Names  
and those who know Him can call on Him personally by those Names.  
In biblical days, a person’s name was characteristic of his attributes or nature.  
His character was shown by his name.  
Many times, if you will look at the name that even a prophet had,  
God will tell what that name means.  
He is sovereign and He had the parents name him that for a certain reason  
because it was prophetic of what that prophet’s mission was.  
For instance, Isaiah’s name means “Jehovah saves” or Salvation of Jehovah.”  
That is a perfect theme to the book of Isaiah.  
Isaiah calls God the Lord GOD of hosts or the LORD of hosts  
many times during his prophecies.  
The transliteration (English letters to help pronounce the Hebrew word)  
for Lord GOD of hosts is Adonai Jehovah Sabaoth.  
The transliteration for LORD of hosts is Jehovah Sabaoth.**

**Look very carefully at the word LORD in LORD of hosts.  
Look very carefully at the word GOD in Lord GOD of hosts.  
Notice that they are both in small caps.  
Check in your bible to see if the same is true.  
The New American Standard Version (NASB) uses this format to help delineate for  
us whether the word Lord is actually Adonai or Jehovah.  
Adonai is printed for us as Lord.  
Jehovah is printed for us as LORD.  
There is one exception to this system.  
Whenever Adonai and Jehovah are used together in one name,  
the publishers have left Lord in normal font,  
but printed GOD in small caps to represent the word Jehovah.**

**Jehovah is God’s personal memorial Name to all generations.  
God calls Himself Jehovah or Yahweh—it means “self-existent”.  
The word literally means “I am that I am”,  
which translates to us “I exist because I am”, “I am because I exist.”  
Jehovah is the Great Self-Existent One!**

**Adonai means Lord, Owner, Master.  
God is Creator and therefore owns all of His creation.  
We are not just owned by God, but He created us!  
No creature has the right to say it owns itself—even man!  
God’s creation belongs to Him for His use and His use alone!**

**Do you own a pair of socks?  
You only bought or received them—you didn’t create them.  
And yet you probably believe you are the lord, owner and master over the socks.  
Your socks do not have the right to do anything  
but submit to your choice of use for them—  
to be worn as dress socks, work socks or used as rags.  
And yet we think that we may do whatever we want to do  
whenever we want to do it.  
How absurd to think of socks as having rights.  
How absurd for man, God’s creation,  
to think he has any right at all in God’s Own Universe!**

**Sabaoth mean hosts, an arrayed group, usually for battle.  
When Sabaoth is added to His memorial name “The Great I Am”,  
it means that He is the Master and Commander of the hosts  
and that fact will never change.  
He controls all the hosts, all the groups of anything,  
whether it’s angels or demons, people or nations, kingdoms, armies or forces.  
No one can take that power from Him and He will never relinquish it.  
He forever wields power over all the hosts.  
He is the Eternal Lord of hosts!**

**When Isaiah calls God by His Name Adonai Jehovah Sabaoth,  
he is acknowledging God as the immutable commander  
over the forces that He will send against Israel or against the nations.  
The nations will not come against Israel because they decide to—  
they will come against Israel because God sends them.  
He is the ultimate, definitive, and final Commander in Chief!**

When the LORD makes manifest His computation of the math of value and worthiness,  
who will be found deficient?

- 1.
- 2.

Abase means to demean, subjugate, belittle, humiliate, lower and degrade. Why does God need to abase man?

What has man done to himself? (Look up the words pride, lofty and exalted in a dictionary.)

Exalt means to praise, laud, acclaim, applaud, and pay tribute to. Why does God need to exalt Himself?

What has man done to God? Look up the words abase, despise, and abandon in a dictionary and write out their definitions below keeping in mind this is what man has done to God!

- Abase
- Despise
- Abandon

## POINT OF DEPTH

***The Truth needs to be known!  
The Truth needs to be shown!***

***God will make the Truth known!  
God will make the Truth shown!***

Against whom will the day of reckoning be?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

6.

7.

8.

A key repeated phrase is declared by Isaiah once again in **verse 17**. Write it out in its entirety declaring your own complete agreement with the judgment of God while you do so!

What will God do to the idols in that day?

Where will men go in that day?

1.

2.

Why will men go into caves and holes?

From what will men be running away?

1.

2.

What will the earth do when the LORD arises?

Why?

What will men do with their idols in that day?

From where have their idols come?

Why are men giving their idols to moles and bats?

Where do moles live?

Where do bats live?

For the third time Isaiah proclaims, *“Men will see the terror of the LORD and the splendor of His majesty when He arises to make the earth tremble...”*

What injunction is given?

How is man described?

Is there anything man has that can be esteemed?

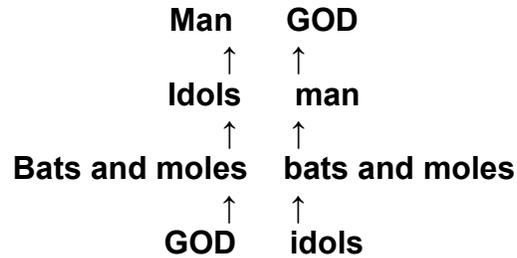
## POINT OF DEPTH

**There is quite a picture in verses 20 and 21. Don't miss it.  
Man has been haughty, disdainful and condescending.  
But when the LORD arises, man finally sees what his true position is.  
Moles live in holes and bats live in caves.  
The men are running to holes and caves to get away from the True God.**

**They have their idols in their hands.  
They made these idols with their own hands, so they had no merit,  
yet they worshiped them.  
Men have exalted themselves and have exalted idols above themselves.  
Man said the idols were worth even more than God.  
Yet, in the presence of God what do they do with their idols?  
What worth do they then believe their idols have?**

# READ AND REASON

Which order of veneration (regard or respect) below is correct?



Man has preferred the first order... GOD will make the correct order known...

*The Truth needs to be known!*  
*The Truth needs to be shown!*  
*GOD will make the Truth known!*  
*GOD will make the Truth shown!*  
*HE will!*  
*Soon!*

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Three

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking, i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to Zion, Jerusalem, or mountain of the house of the LORD with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern Kingdom as opposed to the entire nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to the Lord GOD of hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or that day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to woe by circling it in orange and putting a diagonal slash through it (like a “do not” symbol).

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to the leaders of Jerusalem.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to the daughters of Zion.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 3** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. LORD will afflict Jerusalem and Judah
2. LORD contends against elders and princes of His people
3. LORD will afflict the daughters of Zion

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 3:1-12**

There were no chapter divisions in the original manuscript of God’s Word. Chapter divisions have been added by man to help us, but sometimes it helps more if we ignore them. In this case, **chapter 3** starts out with the phrase “for behold”, which is a term of conclusion. Go back and read the last verse of **chapter 2** and then read the first verse of **chapter 3** considering how they relate. Why is it true that man should not be esteemed?

What is going to be removed from Jerusalem and Judah?

- 1.
- 2.

List what supply is going to be cut off from Jerusalem and Judah?

- 1.
- 2.

List what support is going to be cut off from Jerusalem and Judah?

- 1.

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

Who is going to remove these things?

Why is God going to remove these things?

On what has Israel been leaning?

On whom has Israel been leaning?

On Whom alone was Israel to rely?

When God cuts off both sustenance and leaders from Jerusalem and Judah, on both of which Israel relies, who will lead them?

1.

2.

Who will appoint the mere lads as the princes of Jerusalem and Judah?

Who will appoint capricious children to rule over Jerusalem and Judah?

What will be the result of children ruling over Jerusalem and Judah?

Who will oppress another?

Who will oppress his neighbor?

How far spread is this oppression?

Who is oppressed?

Who is oppressing?

What will the youth do to the elder?

Against whom will the inferior storm?

What does it mean by storming against someone?

An example is given to show how bad it will be. No one wants to be ruler. No one wants the responsibility to fix things for the city and the nation. In the example, what is the only requirement to be the leader?

Over what would the leader be in charge?

What does the reluctant prospect say is needed?

What does the unwilling appointee say he is lacking?

Why is there no ruler for Jerusalem?

Why is there no ruler for Judah?

Why have Jerusalem and Judah stumbled and fallen?

What was wrong with their speech?

What was wrong with their actions?

What are you doing if your speech or your actions are against the LORD?

Where is His glorious presence?

Were the people sinning in secrecy?

How blatant were their actions?

What future do they have?

What is the result of their evil?

Who will eat the fruit of their actions?

1.

2.

What fruit will the righteous receive?

What fruit will the wicked receive?

Who are the oppressors of God's people?

Who rules over God's people?

Where do the leaders lead God's people?

What is the result of their leadership?

### **Isaiah 3:13-15**

Isaiah now paints a courtroom scene with Jehovah Himself as the One Who has the authority to accuse, judge and condemn. The LORD stands in His place as The Judge and accuses His people and especially the leaders of His people. What accusation does He have specifically against the leaders of His people, the elders and princes?

What vineyard has been devoured?

How can a vineyard be devoured?

What have the elders and princes done to the poor of Israel?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

Who does God declare Himself to be?

As the Lord GOD of hosts, will He be able to inflict His judgment on the people? Will He be able to deliver Israel's punishment to her?

### **Isaiah 3:16-26**

Usually the daughters of Zion refers to the descendants of God's people who are living in Zion. Isaiah may have a twofold meaning in this passage. He may be referring to the actual women of Zion who are acting sensually and seductively, but his main meaning is against the entire people of Zion, personified as a woman. He has just pronounced judgment in the previous verses against the elders and the princes of the people, now he is pronouncing judgment against the people themselves as He said He would do.

**Isaiah 1:13-14** What accusation does the LORD level against the daughters of Zion?

Is this the first time the LORD has accused His people of arrogance?

Look back through **Isaiah 1:1** all the way through **Isaiah 3:16** and list the verses recounting Israel's sinful pride.

**Isaiah 2** is the beginning of a discourse concerning Jerusalem and Judah. How are the people depicted in **chapter 2**?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The personification of Jerusalem portrays her daughters as proud and conceited, walking around with their necks stretched out eager for people to admire their looks.**

**Seductive eyes are painted sending the message of their availability.**

**Mincing steps are small strides because every step is a chance to make the metal rings on their ankles tinkle and chink like bells in order to draw attention to their bodies.**

**They believe they are beautiful, desirable, enviable and sought after.**

**What the people of Jerusalem forget is that the beauty of Jerusalem has been bestowed upon her by her God.**

**Ezekiel 16:14**

***“Then your fame went forth among the nations on account of your beauty, for it was perfect because of My splendor which I bestowed on you,” declares the Lord God.***

What will God do to the daughters of Zion?

1.

2.

What will God take away from the daughters of Zion?

What will God give them instead?

When will God do this?

What will the daughters of Zion smell like instead of sweet perfume?

What will be around their waists?

What is the difference between a belt and a rope? What is the purpose for having a rope around someone?

Instead of having beautiful hair, what will she have?

What will she wear instead of fine clothes?

What is the purpose for sackcloth?

What will the daughters of Zion have instead of beauty?

What things are branded? What is the purpose of branding?

Will there be peace or war in Zion?

Who will win the war?

How do you know?

Why will Zion's gates lament and mourn? What has died?

Will there be anyone left within her walls?

Why will she sit on the ground?

## READ AND REASON

**Israel's purification process includes painful cleansing (justice and judgment) along with healing salvation (redemption and restoration).**

**Do you belong to God?**

**He is holy, and you must be holy.**

**Jehovah-Mekkodishkem is the God Who sanctifies.**

**Do you think your purification process only includes healing salvation?**

**If you do, think again, and then humble yourself under the mighty hand of God!**

**Hebrews 12:3-11; James 1:2-4**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Four

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 4** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking, i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 4** and mark every reference to Zion, Jerusalem, or mountain of the house of the LORD with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 4** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern Kingdom as opposed to the entire nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 4** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 4** and mark every reference to the Lord GOD of hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 4** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or that day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 4** and mark every reference to the daughters of Zion.

Read through **Isaiah 4** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. LORD will afflict the daughters of Zion (continuation from **chapter 3**)
2. Zion and survivors in That Day

### READ AND ANSWER

#### **Isaiah 4:1**

This verse could very easily go with **Chapter 3**. It starts out with the word “for”, which is a term of conclusion. How many women are in Zion in contrast to men?

Why would there be a ratio of seven-to-one? Where were the men?

What will the women of Zion be willing to do in that day?

Whose job is it to provide food and clothing for a family?

Whose name do the wife and children take on?

What is the reproach of not having a husband?

### **Isaiah 4:2-6**

In **Chapter 2:1-4** Isaiah gives a picture of the promised condition of the mountain of the house of the LORD in the last days. Then, in **Isaiah 2:5-22** through **Isaiah 4:1** he promises that God will judge Zion and have a day of reckoning first. Now, in **Isaiah 4:2-6**, Isaiah again gives a picture of the condition of Zion in that day. How do his two pictures, given in **Isaiah 2:1-4** and **4:2-6**, compare with each other?

What must come before Zion is established as the chief of the mountains?

Does that mean that judgment and restoration will happen in the same “day”? Do they both happen in “that day”? Is the “last days” part of “that day” or is “that day” part of the “last days”? Let scripture give you the answer.

What will be beautiful and glorious in that day?

Instead of the articles of beauty listed in **chapter 3**, what will be the pride and the adornment of the survivors of Israel?

Through what have the survivors lived?

Who will be left in Zion and Jerusalem?

What will they be called?

Why are they called holy?

Who has chosen those who are recorded for life in Jerusalem?

Who has recorded the names for life in Jerusalem?

Do you think Isaiah is talking about life in the present day Jerusalem?

When will the LORD wash away the filth of the daughters of Zion and purge the bloodshed of Jerusalem from her midst?

How will the LORD wash away the filth of the daughters of Zion and purge the bloodshed of Jerusalem from her midst?

1.

2.

After the spirit of judgment and the spirit of burning have come and cleansed Zion and Jerusalem, what will the LORD create over the whole area of Mount Zion and her assemblies?

1.

2.

What is over all the glory?

Over what is the canopy?

What will God's shelter provide? (It is interesting to note that the word for shelter is the Hebrew word for tabernacle.)

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

## READ AND REASON

**Isaiah 4:4**

***"When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion and purged the bloodshed of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and the spirit of burning,"***

**The painful cleansing of Zion includes judgment and justice.  
Cleansing involves purging evil and is not a quick, nor is it a painless, endeavor.**

**Isaiah 1:4; Malachi 3:1-6; Matthew 3:1-12**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Five

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking, i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to Zion, Jerusalem, or mountain of the house of the LORD with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern kingdom as opposed to the entire nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel with a blue box filled in with a light red color (so you can still see the text.)

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to LORD of hosts, or Lord GOD of hosts by highlighting it in light blue and marking LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or that day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to righteousness with a blue “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to repentance with a green arrow.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every reference to woe by circling it in orange and putting a diagonal slash through it (like a “do not” symbol).

Read through **Isaiah 5** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Song of God’s vineyard
2. God will ruin His vineyard
3. The “Why”
4. Woe to His people
5. God’s judgment to His people
6. Woe to His people
7. God’s judgment to His people
8. God’s judgment to His people

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 5:1-2**

Who is speaking in **verses 1-2**, God or Isaiah?

Who is doing the singing?

Is the song about Isaiah, Israel, or God?

Who is Isaiah’s well-beloved?

Who is the vineyard?

Who owns the vineyard?

Where did God plant His vineyard?

What benefit was the hill?

What benefit was the fertile ground?

What steps does Isaiah say God took when He planted His vineyard?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

What was the purpose of digging all around the vineyard?

What was the purpose of removing stones from the vineyard?

What was the purpose of planting the very best vine in the vineyard?

What was the purpose of building a tower in the middle of the vineyard?

What was the purpose of hewing out a wine vat in the vineyard?

After all His excellent and useful work, what does God expect from His vineyard?

What did God's vineyard produce?

**Isaiah 5:3-6**

Who is speaking in **verses 3-6**, God or Isaiah?

To whom is He speaking?

God tells the people themselves to judge between Him and themselves. Who is to fault for the production of wild, worthless grapes?

Was there anything else God should have done to make His vineyard produce good grapes?

Was there anything that God did wrong in planting His vineyard?

What is the only answer to the question of why the costly vineyard produced worthless grapes?

Because the fault lies with the vineyard, not with the Vine grower, what does God declare He is going to do to it?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

What will happen to the vineyard when God removes its hedge?

What will happen to the vineyard when God breaks down its wall?

What will be the condition of the vineyard when God is through with it?

What will happen to the vineyard when God stops pruning it?

What will happen to the vineyard when God stops hoeing it?

What will God order the clouds to do to His vineyard?

What will happen to the fertile hill of the vineyard?

**Isaiah 5:7**

God gives the interpretation for the song of His vineyard in this verse. What is the vineyard itself?

Who are the plants in the vineyard?

Who is the Owner of the vineyard?

What does the vineyard Owner expect and look for from His vineyard?

1.

2.

What did the vineyard Owner find on His vines?

1.

2.

What are the good grapes?

1.

2.

What are the worthless grapes?

1.

2.

### **Isaiah 5:8-12**

Woe is a word that expresses great distress. God is not feeling distressed, but rather He is threatening and warning His people that He will chastise them with great physical distress. Isaiah begins a series of six “woes” or warnings that God will bring upon His people for their sins. What sin is revealed in **verse 8**?

Who are those who add house to house?

Who are those who join field to field?

What is the result of buying all the houses around you?

What is the result of buying up all the land around you?

What does God call Himself?

What does God swear will happen to many of the great mansions and manors owned by His people?

To whom has the LORD of hosts sworn?

What will God do to even the great palaces?

What will God use to make many houses desolate?

In **verses 12-13**, against what people does God pronounce woe?

What is their sin?

At what time of day do many people in our society become drunk or intoxicated?

Instead of waking up and setting their minds on things above, what did these people rise even early to do?

What does God say these people are doing in addition to nighttime drunkenness?

What is their lifestyle?

While we may think of the word banquet being a stylish formal affair, it is not so here. Banquets were drinking parties with profuse food and music. While they indulged their senses with wine, food and music, what were they completely ignoring?

To what did they close their eyes?

To what did they pay no attention?

**Isaiah 5:13-17**

Why was God going to send His people into exile?

Why did they lack knowledge?

What else was God going to do to His people because of their lack of knowledge?

What would He do to their honorable men?

What would He do to their multitude?

With what is famished contrasted? **Isaiah 5:12**

With what is thirst contrasted? **Isaiah 5:11-12**

To what extreme are God's people famished and thirsty?

How many will die and descend into Sheol?

Sheol is personified as having a throat and mouth. For what have God's people been using their throats and mouths? **Isaiah 5:11-12**

Where will the drunken partiers, Jerusalem's multitude, with its revelry and jubilation, be sent?

The result of the desolation of Jerusalem will result in humiliation and abasement for its once proud people. Reread **Isaiah 2:9-22**.

In contrast to the lowering and belittling of man, what will happen to the LORD of hosts?

How will the LORD of hosts bring about His exaltation?

***Oh, that the LORD of hosts be praised, lauded, acclaimed and applauded now!  
Oh, that we pay tribute to the LORD of hosts now!  
Oh, that we sing the praises of the LORD of hosts now!***

How will the Holy God show that He is Holy?

***Only You, God, in Your Righteousness could bestow the judgment that You have!  
Only You, God, in Your Righteousness could bestow the judgment that You will!***

***You alone are Holy!  
You alone are Righteous!  
Arise, O LORD and show Yourself as Holy and Righteous before all mankind!  
Send your judgment!***

When will the lambs graze as in their pasture?

When will strangers eat in the waste places of the wealthy?

### **Isaiah 5:18-23**

God continues to threaten and warn His people that He will chastise them with great distress for their sin. Isaiah continues his series with the fourth of six “woes” or warnings that God will bring upon His people for their sins. What sin is revealed in **verse 18**?

What picture does Isaiah paint for us of the people’s attachment to their sins?

What is being dragged?

Who is dragging the sin?

Who has tied the cord to the sin so it will accompany him wherever he goes?

How much sin are the people carting with them?

How sturdy of a rope do they use?

While they are dragging sin along with them like an appendage, what are they demanding God to do?

1.

2.

What is the purpose of their demand?

What do they demand that the Holy One of Israel show them?

What do they want God to prove?

What is their implied reason that they are sinning?

Would they stop sinning?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Stop and reason for just a moment.  
Has God shown Judah and Jerusalem His works in the past?  
Has God speedily rescued Israel in the past?  
Has God shown His people His purpose in the past?**

**Then what are they complaining about?  
Who is the problem in achieving God's purpose? Is it God?  
Or is it the vines of the vineyard that tenaciously continue to produce wild,  
worthless grapes?**

**Reread verses 1-4 and recall God's portrayal of His deeds toward His vineyard.  
What more was there for God to do for His vineyard  
that He had not already done?**

Isaiah comes to God's fourth woe against His people. Why will God send immense anguish upon them? What are they doing? **Proverbs 17:15**

What do they call evil?

What do they call good?

What do they put in the place of light?

What do they put in the place of darkness?

For what do they substitute bitter?

For what do they substitute sweet?

God is going to send woe upon a fifth group of His people. Who are they?

What is their sin? **John 9:41; I Corinthians 3:18-20**

Are they wise or clever?

Why do they think they are wise and clever?

God's final judgment of woe is sent to a sixth group of sinners. Of what are they guilty?

Who are the heroes and valiant men in Judah and Jerusalem? **Isaiah 3:2, 13-15; Micah 3:9-11**

From **verse 23**, what position can you tell these men hold?

What unfair judicial decisions are they making?

1.

2.

### **Isaiah 5:24-25**

Because Judah and Jerusalem are full of greedy, drunken, sin-loving unbelievers, who twist and discard God's Word and Law, what is going to happen to them?

How completely will fire devour stubble?

Will the dry grass be able to resist the flame?

What will happen to Judah and Jerusalem's root?

What will happen to Judah and Jerusalem's blossom?

What is the difference between a root and a blossom?

How completely will woe affect Judah and Jerusalem?

Why?

Why will fire and flame reduce Judah and Jerusalem to ashes?

1.

2.

What will happen to the ashes?

What importance does God require His people to place on His Word? **Deuteronomy 8**

Contrary to keeping and clinging to God's Word, His people have decided to loathe and reject, spurn, abhor and blaspheme what God says. What is God's reaction to their actions?

Why has the anger of the LORD burned against His people?

Why has the LORD stretched out His hand against His people?

What will the hand of the LORD do to His people?

What will the mountains do when the anger of the LORD is displayed?

Why would the corpses of God's people lay like refuse in the middle of the streets?

Why would no one be attending to them?

Even as the corpses of God's people lay in the middle of the streets of Jerusalem like refuse, is God's anger spent?

What does it mean that His hand is still stretched out?

What terrible atrocity have Judah and Jerusalem committed that God would be so angry?

1.

2.

### **Isaiah 5:26-30**

Besides the terrible devastation Isaiah has just described that God will bring on His people because they rejected Him, what else will God do?

A standard is a banner that reveals the rallying point for armed forces in a battle. Where will this standard be placed (geographically)?

How tall will it need to be?

Who will it signal?

Just in case the distant nation, possibly Assyria or Babylon, did not see the standard, what will God do in order to insure the nation comes against Israel?

From where will the nation come?

What sort of attack will it inflict?

How capable will this army be?

How strong are its warriors?

How alert are its warriors?

How ready is this army?

How reliable is its military gear?

What type of weapons does this army have at its disposal?

What about its military equipment? Is it average or awesome?

What about its military stance? Does this army consist of reluctant recruits or fierce fighters?

How does Isaiah portray its hostile, aggressive demeanor?

If the nation is a lioness, then who would be its prey?

What does the lioness do with its prey once it has seized it?

Who is carried off?

Is there anyone who can deliver the prey from the lioness?

In that day, after the lioness has carried off her prey, what will she do?

To what is her growl compared?

Would that indicate a victory announcement of the defeat of the nation of Israel?

When God lifts up His standard to the distant nation and whistles for it from the ends of the earth, it will come speedily. When the nation comes against Israel, what will the land of Israel look like to its inhabitants?

1.

2.

3.

## READ AND REASON

**Does God have the right to expect good fruit from His vineyard?**

**Does God have the right to expect obedience from His creation?**

**Does God have the right over His creation in everything?**

**Does God have the right over you in everything?**

**Is the LORD of hosts exalted in your eyes? If He is not, He will be...**

**Are you humbled and abased in your eyes? If you are not, you will be...**

**Philippians 2:9-11; Romans 14:11; Isaiah 45:23-24**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Six

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking, i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern Kingdom as opposed to all of the nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to the Lord GOD of hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to holy with a red box filled in with blue.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to Isaiah with a green capital “I”.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to temple.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to seraphim.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every reference to repentance with a green arrow.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Vision of Lord on throne
2. Isaiah's response
3. Reaction to Isaiah's response
4. God's request and Isaiah's response
5. God's message
6. Isaiah's concern
7. God's answer

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 6:1-4**

The book of Isaiah is filled with visions and songs, prophecies and discourses, warnings and woes, and historical parenthesis; yet the entire book is one long vision according to **Isaiah 1:1**. When did Isaiah see his entire vision concerning Judah and Jerusalem?

In **Isaiah 6:1** Isaiah saw an extraordinary sight. When did this event occur?

Who did Isaiah see?

Where was the Lord?

On what was He sitting?

Where was the throne?

How did the Lord appear?

1.

2.

What was the Lord wearing?

How is the Lord's robe described?

Who else was in the temple?

Where were they in comparison to where the Lord was?

Were they flying?

If they were flying, then why does it say they stood? Look up the word in a concordance to understand.

What did the seraphim look like?

What did each do with three pairs of wings?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

What did each one call out to another? As you write it out, ask yourself if you understand what you are writing.

What does it mean to be holy?

What does it mean that God is proclaimed as holy three times?

Why is God called the LORD of hosts by the seraphim?

What does the word “glory” mean? Look it up in a concordance and ask God to help you see the meaning.

How is it possible that the whole earth is filled with God’s glory?

If you do understand what you have written, do you agree?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**If you agree with what you have written,  
then right now, wherever you are,  
call out and proclaim,**

***“Holy, Holy, Holy, is the LORD of hosts.  
The whole earth is full of His Glory!”***

What happened to the temple each time God was proclaimed, “*Holy, Holy, Holy*”?

What was happening to the temple as each seraphim called out to another?

### **Isaiah 6:5**

When did Isaiah speak? Do you think the temple was completely filled with smoke before he spoke?

Isaiah exclaims woe because he realizes he is in danger of judgment. Why does Isaiah believe he is ruined?

How does Isaiah know that he is a man of unclean lips?

What office did Isaiah hold?

How does a prophet perform his duty?

How does Isaiah know that he lives among a people of unclean lips?

As Isaiah confesses that his eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts, Who is Isaiah also seeing truthfully for the first time?

## POINT OF DEPTH

***When I saw myself compared to others I saw myself as righteous.  
I thought that I was doing fine.  
I never, really saw myself at all.  
And what I thought I saw wasn't what I was at all!***

***Until I caught a glimpse of Him  
I didn't see that I was as filthy as could be.  
My righteousness was nothing good at all.  
I never saw myself for what I truly was.***

***When I caught a glimpse of Him,  
I caught a glimpse of me, and my eyes began to see!  
For the very first time, my eyes began to see!***

***Open, Open our eyes to see,  
To see Your Awesomeness in all of Your Frightening Power!  
Open, Open our eyes to see,  
To see Your Holiness in all of Your Blazing Purity!  
Open, Open our eyes to see,  
To see Your Excellence in all of Your Majestic Righteousness!'***

### **Isaiah 6:6-7**

When Isaiah confessed his sinfulness before the King, the LORD of hosts, what did one of the seraphim do?

What was the purpose of the tongs?

Where was the altar?

---

<sup>1</sup>"Open Our Eyes (When I Caught a Glimpse of Him)" Words and Music by Sharon Jensen, Copyright © 1997

Why were there burning coals on the altar?

What was the purpose of the altar?

What did the seraph do with the burning coal?

What did the seraph say when he touched Isaiah's lips with the burning coal?

What would the tongs have prevented from happening to the seraph?

What would not be prevented from happening to Isaiah?

Did the burning coal actually touch the seraph?

Did the burning coal actually touch Isaiah?

Why did the seraph apply the burning coal to Isaiah's lips as opposed to, say, Isaiah's forehead?

What did the seraph declare was true once Isaiah's lips had been touched by the burning coal?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 6:8**

When Isaiah saw the Lord, he saw himself in contrast, and repented. God forgave him. Isaiah now hears the Lord and responds to Him correctly. What does the voice of the Lord inquire?

1.

2.

Who answers God's inquiry?

What is Isaiah's response?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 6:9-10**

Did God accept Isaiah's offer?

What mission did God give Isaiah?

To whom did God send Isaiah?

What was the message that God sent through Isaiah?

Had God spoken to His people before?

Had they listened?

What was going to be their punishment?

Had God shown Himself and His ways to His people before?

Had they looked at God?

What was going to be their punishment?

**Verse 9** states the message Isaiah is to give to Israel. In **verse 10** God reveals what effect this message will have on Israel. What will happen when Isaiah speaks to the people?

1.

2.

3.

What does it mean to render the hearts of this people insensitive?

What does it mean to render the ears of this people dull?

What does it mean to render the eyes of this people dim?

In the rest of **verse 10** God explains to Isaiah why He is going to make the people unresponsive, deaf, and blind to His Word. If God doesn't make the people insensitive to His Word, what might they do with their hearts?

Why would that be unacceptable at this point?

If God doesn't make the people's ears dull, what might they do with their ears?

Why would that be unacceptable at this point?

If God doesn't make the people's eyes dim, what might they do with their eyes?

Why would that be unacceptable at this point?

If the people understood God's truth, what might they do?

If the people really heard God's truth, what might they do?

If the people really saw God's truth, what might they do?

If the people returned to God, what would He do?

What was God's judgment on His people, as recorded in the **first five chapters of Isaiah**?

What did God intend to do?

Is God always completely righteous?

**Isaiah 6:11a**

What is Isaiah's concern?

Do you think Isaiah is asking how long God's Word will be unavailable to the people or how long he will have to preach to an unreceptive people?

**Isaiah 6:11b-13**

What is the Lord's answer to Isaiah's question of, "How long?"

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

Even in the complete devastation that God's judgment will bring, what will be spared?

Can something be burned that is nonexistent?

When a terebinth or oak is cut down, what remains in its stump?

Although God would remove Israel far away from its land, He would leave a remnant there. What does God call this remnant?

Unto what is the seed holy?

By what is holy seed produced?

What does holy seed produce?

What would eventually grow in Israel?

## READ AND REASON

**So many times “church people” have quoted Isaiah's declaration—  
“Here am I. Send me!”**

**And yet, I wonder how many people realize that the message God sends  
is truth that most people do not want to hear.**

**Are you available for God to send?**

**Will you take *His* message?**

**Are you unashamed of the gospel—the true gospel—God's gospel?**

**Romans 1:15-32**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Seven

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking, i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Judah, house of David, King Ahaz and Southern Kingdom with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to the Northern Kingdom, King Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ephraim and Samaria with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Aram, Damascus or King Rezin with an orange flag.

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every reference to Isaiah, including, pronouns, with a green capital “I”.

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 7** and mark every reference to sign with a green octagon (the shape of a stop sign).

Read through **Isaiah 7** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Aram and Northern Kingdom come against terrified Southern Kingdom
2. LORD tells Ahaz/Southern Kingdom “*Don’t be afraid. Their plan will not stand.*”
3. LORD gives Ahaz a sign
4. LORD will bring Assyria against Judah—terrible time

## READ AND ANSWER

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Remember: Once the nation of Israel was divided into two kingdoms because of Solomon’s sin, (see I Kings 11:13) Israel usually referred to the Northern Kingdom consisting of ten tribes and Judah referred to the Southern Kingdom consisting of two tribes. Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah were all kings who reigned over Judah from its capital city, Jerusalem.**

**Samaria was the capital of the Northern Kingdom. Pekah, the son of Remaliah, was a king who reigned over the Northern Kingdom. Ephraim will many times refer to the Northern kingdom, as well.**

### **Isaiah 7:1-2**

Who went up to war against Judah in the days of Ahaz?

- 1.
- 2.

Who was Ahaz?

Were Israel and Aram able to prevail against Jerusalem?

Where were the allies camped against Jerusalem?

What did Judah and the king do when they heard about the armies camped against them?

**Isaiah 7:3-9**

What does God tell Isaiah to do?

Who does God tell Isaiah to take with him?

What is the name of Isaiah's son?

What does Shear-jashub mean? (Look it up in a concordance if the marginal note in your Bible does not give its meaning.)

Where were Isaiah and Shear-jashub to meet Ahaz?

Just a thought to reason through—what do you think Ahaz was doing at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, on the highway to the fuller's field? What reason would he have had to be there?

What did God tell Ahaz to do?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

Of what did God command Ahaz not to be afraid?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

Why did God describe Israel and Aram as two stubs of smoldering firebrands?

What fierce anger did Israel and Aram have?

What had Israel and Aram planned against Judah?

What was their plan?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

Which part of their plan would materialize (if any)?

What was the head of Aram?

Who was the head of its capital, Damascus?

What power did Rezin have?

What was the head of Ephraim (or Israel)?

Who was the head of its capital, Samaria?

What power did the son of Remaliah have?

Besides the fact that Ephraim would not succeed in its confederacy plan against Judah, what additional prophecy did God make concerning the nation of Ephraim?

What was Ahaz commanded to believe?

1.

2.

What would be the punishment for unbelief?

**Isaiah 7:10-16**

Read **verses 10-13**. Who is speaking?

When is he speaking? Look at the first and fifth words in **verse 10**. When does it say the LORD spoke to Ahaz?

Through whom does the LORD speak to Ahaz?

How do you know that it is Isaiah talking and not the LORD? Use a phrase from **verse 13** to confirm your answer.

What does God command Ahaz to do?

From what criteria is Ahaz to make his request?

1.

2.

What reason does Ahaz give for refusing to ask for a sign?

What does Isaiah consider his response?

What does Isaiah call Ahaz?

Who does Ahaz represent?

Who is Judah?

Evidently what had Ahaz done prior to trying the patience of Isaiah's God?

Since Ahaz would not obey, what does the LORD Himself do?

What is the sign?

1.

2.

3.

4.

To what does the sign point? What will be true before the time this boy will know to refuse evil and choose good?

Who are those two kings?

Over what nations are they kings?

Who is dreading those two kings?

Over what nation is he king?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Curds and honey are products of pasturing animals and insects.**

**One sign of a devastated land is an abundance of flowering weeds growing instead of field crops meant for harvest. Bees would flourish in this environment and therefore produce an increase in honey for consumption.**

**Another sign of devastation is that farm animals would be scarce because of the battle ravaged land. Few young would be produced to nurse and therefore the mother's milk would be procured by man as sustenance for himself.**

### **Isaiah 7:17-25**

What did Isaiah prophesy the LORD would bring on Ahaz, his people and his father's house?

Who did Isaiah prophesy the LORD would use to bring about His judgment?

When did Ephraim (Northern Kingdom of ten tribes) separate from Judah (Southern Kingdom of Judah and Benjamin)?

Whose decision would it be to come against Judah—the king of Assyria's or God's?

Who has been planning to attack Judah?

1.

2.

What has God said will happen to their plan?

Whose plan will happen—Israel's and Aram's or God's?

When will God bring Assyria against Judah?

Why will Assyria come against Judah?

Who else will come when God whistles for them?

To what insect does God compare Egypt?

To what insect does God compare Assyria?

Where will Egypt and Assyria settle when they come against Judah?

1.

2.

3.

4.

What will the LORD cause the king of Assyria to do to Judah?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

What is the symbolic meaning of shaving the head, the hair of the legs, and also the beard?

What will be left?

What will be exposed?

Could Assyria do whatever it wanted to do to Judah? Or was Assyria under the restraint of what it was employed to do?

During the day of desolation that Assyria would bring to Judah, what would men in general be able to spare?

- 1.
- 2.

Why would there be an abundance of milk with such a diminutive number of animals in the land?

What will be the diet for everyone that is left within the land?

How bountiful did the land of Judah used to be?

What did God declare would happen to the value of the land?

Why would people go to the vineyards with bows and arrows? Do you gather grapes with bows? For what do you use arrows?

What will God do to the farmland that had been previously tended with a hoe?

What will grow instead of farm produce?

For what will the cultivated ground be useful?

1.

2.

## READ AND REASON

**In one of the most dynamic of all examples of dual or layered prophetic fulfillment, we see Isaiah's prophecy with both a near and a distant fulfillment.**

**It was fulfilled literally (near—present time of Isaiah) in the days of Ahaz and it was fulfilled literally (distant—far in the future from the time of Isaiah) in the person of Jesus Christ.**

**Matthew 1:22-23**

***“Now all this took place to fulfill what was spoken by the LORD through the prophet: “BEHOLD, THE VIRGIN SHALL BE WITH CHILD AND SHALL BEAR A SON, AND THEY SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL, which translated means, “GOD WITH US.””***

***“Now all this took place...”***

**What took place?**

**Matthew 1:18-21**

***“Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: when His mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found to be with child by the Holy Spirit. And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man and not wanting to disgrace her, planned to send her away secretly. But when he had considered***

***this, behold, an angel of the LORD appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife; for the Child who has been conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. She will bear a Son; and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins.””***

**Joseph was told to not be afraid.**

**Just like Ahaz, Joseph had considered taking the wrong way out of his problem. And just like Ahaz, Joseph was commanded to stop fearing.**

**Why?**

**Because God would be with him—his trust needed to be in God. He needed to stop looking at the problem and look at his God instead.**

**Mary was a virgin (Joseph and Mary had not been together.)**

**Mary became pregnant with Jesus (be with child).**

**Jesus was born (bear).**

**Jesus was a boy (Son).**

**IMMANUEL— “*With us is God!*”**

**Jesus was God. God came in the form and flesh of Jesus and dwelt among men (they shall call His Name Immanuel).**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Eight

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking, i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Judah, house of David, King Ahaz and Southern Kingdom with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to the Northern Kingdom, King Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ephraim and Samaria with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Aram, Damascus or King Rezin with an orange flag.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every reference to Isaiah, including, pronouns, with a green capital “I”.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 8** and mark every reference sign with a green octagon (the shape of a stop sign).

Read through **Isaiah 8** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Assyria will conquer Aram and Northern Kingdom
2. Then Assyria will be sent by LORD to Southern Kingdom
3. God will thwart all the plans of the peoples
4. Isaiah is to fear the LORD of hosts!
5. Judah put into darkness

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 8:1-4**

To whom is the LORD speaking?

What does the LORD tell Isaiah to acquire?

What is Isaiah to do with the tablet?

What is he to write on it?

How easy should it be for someone to read what Isaiah will write on the tablet?

What is the purpose of the tablet?

Who does God demand to witness Isaiah’s testimony on the tablet?

1.

2.

What is the purpose of the witnesses?

What did Isaiah do next?

What happened to the prophetess?

1.

2.

What did the LORD tell Isaiah to name his son?

What does the boy's name mean?

Why did God name Isaiah's son Maher-shalal-hash-baz or swift is the booty, speedy is the prey?

What timing did God give Isaiah for the Assyrian attack on Damascus and Samaria?

What is the head of Damascus? (**Isaiah 7:8**)

What is the head of Samaria? (**Isaiah 7:8**)

What was Israel and Aram's plan? (**Isaiah 7:5-6**)

What did God say would happen to Israel and Aram's plan? (**Isaiah 7:7**)

Who did God say He would bring against Judah? (**Isaiah 7:17**)

What plans does God have for Assyria before He brings it against Judah? (**Isaiah 8:4**)

### **Isaiah 8:5-8**

God is not done speaking to Isaiah. He tells Isaiah the reason He is bringing Assyria against Judah. What is it?

God also tells Isaiah the reason He is bringing Assyria against Aram and Israel. What is it? *(Hint: Who have Judah and Jerusalem trusted in? Of whom were they afraid? What does God fully demonstrate for Judah and Jerusalem?)*

The people of Judah, God's Own people, have rejoiced in Aram and Israel instead of Him. To what does He liken Himself?

If the people have rejected the gently flowing waters of Shiloah, and the waters represent God, what have the people done to God?

To what does God liken Assyria?

Think through the order of might. Who have the people of Judah rejoiced in?

Who conquers Aram and Israel?

Who controls Assyria?

Then, in certainty, Who is the mightiest and who is the weakest?

Picking from Judah, Aram and Israel, Assyria, or God, where did Judah place the Almighty in order of might?

Who is the mightiest of all? The LORD of hosts!

What imagery does Isaiah use to portray the invasion of Assyria into Judah?

How high will the flood go?

1.

2.

How far will the flood go?

1.

2.

3.

Will Judah drown completely?

Changing his imagery to a bird of prey, how completely does Isaiah say Assyria will cast its shadow over Judah?

Who is God speaking to specifically in the last portion of **verse 8**?

Who is named Immanuel in **Isaiah 7:14**? (Try not to let familiar teaching direct your answer. Just let the text say what it says.)

In the immediate fulfillment of prophecy, to whom is God speaking?

When, then, would the Assyrian invasion take place?

When it came, Who was with them?

In the distant fulfillment of prophecy, to whom is God speaking?

What is yet to come for God's people?

When it comes, Who will be with them?

**Isaiah 8:9-10**

Who will be broken?

Who will be shattered?

Who is to listen to God now? About whom is He speaking?

What statement does God repeat?

What does it mean to gird yourself?

Who do the nations of the earth gird themselves against?  
What does it mean to be shattered?

Who will be shattered in the end—the nations or God's people?

What plan will be thwarted?

Who will thwart it?

What proposal will be made in the military counsels of the nations?

Will the proposal achieve its goal?

Why not?

# POINT OF DEPTH

**Praise the LORD of hosts!  
He is with His people, the nation of Israel!  
He has promised them deliverance and salvation and He will see to it Himself!  
He will be with them! Immanuel! God is with Israel!**

**Again, this is a promise for the present time that Isaiah is writing  
and for the far distant future,  
which, in our lives might not be very far away...**

## **Isaiah 8:11-15**

Isaiah's prophecy held destruction for Judah before it held deliverance. The people would not believe God. Since they did not believe God, they could not trust Him. Therefore, God needed to speak directly to Isaiah. God instructed and exhorted him in order that Isaiah would never waver in his own belief and trust. What was it that the people believed?

What did the people fear?

What did the people dread?

Who did the people not fear?

Who did the people not dread?

Where was Isaiah to put his gaze?

Was there anyone else to even consider? Why not?

Who was Isaiah to fear?

Who was Isaiah to dread?

If Isaiah would regard the LORD of hosts as holy, if Isaiah would fear and dread the LORD alone, what would be true for Isaiah?

What are the two houses of Israel?

1.

2.

What was God going to become to Israel and Judah?

1.

2.

What was God going to become to the inhabitants of Jerusalem?

1.

2.

What would happen to the people when they stumbled?

1.

2.

What would happen to the people in Jerusalem?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 8:16-22**

What is to be done with the testimony?

What is to be done with the law?

Where is the law to be sealed?

What is synonymous with the testimony?

As what are the words of the prophet Isaiah to be considered?

While the testimony and the law are bound and sealed, what will Isaiah do?

1.

2.

Why is the LORD hiding His face from the house of Jacob? (**Isaiah 1:1-15**)

Who was established as signs and wonders in Israel?

1.

2.

3.

Who established the signs?

To what do the signs point?

Where does the LORD of hosts dwell?

What will the people ask Isaiah to do, rather than simply listening to the words God has already spoken through him?

Who should the people consult?

Who would the people consult through mediums and spiritists?

From where does the final say come?

1.

2.

What does God say regarding His people who do not listen to His voice?

God is alive. God's Word is alive. Who do you consult?

If you do not consult God and His Word, what does God say about you?

What will God do to His people who will not listen to and obey Him?

When God no longer gives them food to eat and they become hungry, what will they do?

1.

2.

3.

When they turn their defiant faces back to the earth, what will be the sight that the eyes of their minds find?

1.

2.

3.

To where will they be driven?

Why will they be driven into darkness? Why do they have no dawn? (**Isaiah 8:20**)

## READ AND REASON

**The book of Isaiah has patterns.**

**One of the main patterns is that after he delivers a warning of judgment, he delivers a promise of recompense to the nations who injured God's people and a promise of restoration to His Own people.**

**Can you see any of this pattern in Isaiah 8?**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Nine

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking, i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference to the Lord GOD of hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Judah, house of David, King Ahaz and Southern Kingdom with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to the Northern Kingdom, King Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ephraim and Samaria with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Aram, Damascus or King Rezin with an orange flag.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Philistia with a yellow flag.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 9** and highlight the phrase *“In spite of all this, His anger does not turn away and His hand is still stretched out.”*

Read through **Isaiah 9** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Judah given Light
2. LORD raises Arameans against Ephraim because of arrogance
3. People do not repent so LORD cuts off head and tail
4. LORD burns the land

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 9:1-7**

This section actually goes with **Chapter 8**. It starts out with the word “but”, which is a contrast to what had been said previously. Who had been in the gloom of anguish?

How had God treated the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali in earlier times? (Being at the northern tip of Israel, they were the first to bear the brunt of the Assyrian invasion.)

What promise was made concerning how God would treat the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali in the future? (Instead of receiving destruction first, they would be the first to receive Salvation!)

When would God make the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali glorious?

Where is the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali?

What name does God give the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali?

Who are the Gentiles?

Who will see a great light?

Where will the light shine?

What will God do for the nation of Israel?

1.

2.

In God's presence, will Israel be blessed or cursed?

Why will Israel rejoice in God's presence?

What will their rejoicing be like?

1.

2.

Why does harvest bring gladness?

Why does dividing spoil make men rejoice?

What will God break?

1.

2.

3.

To what is their destruction compared? **Judges 7:19-25**

What will be thrown in the fire as fuel?

1.

2.

Who would cause the nation to increase (**Isaiah 9:3**)? Who would break the yoke of the oppressor (**Isaiah 9:4**)? Who is the Light (**Isaiah 9:2**)?

How does God explain the turn-around from gloom to glory? Who will He use?

Will the child be a boy or a girl?

Eventually what will be His responsibility?

Who will He govern?

What will His Name be called?

1.

2.

3.

4.

Do you want Wonderful Counselor to rule over you?

Do you want Mighty God to rule over you?

Do you want Eternal Father to rule over you?

Do you want Prince of Peace to rule over you?

How long will this One reign?

Over how much will this One reign?

What will happen to His government while He reigns?

How long will there be peace during this One's reign?

How much peace will there be during this One's reign?

What will happen to peace during His reign?

Over what does the throne of David rule?

On what will His kingdom be established?

With what will He uphold His kingdom?

When will this prophecy be fulfilled? Has it been fulfilled?

Has the child been born? When?

Has a son been given? When?

If you believe this to be Jesus, then does the government rest on His shoulders?

Is Jesus acknowledged and proclaimed as Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Eternal Father and Prince of Peace yet?

Has Jesus' government ended?

Has Jesus' government increased?

Does Jesus rule over the kingdom of the throne of David?

Is there peace in the kingdom of the throne of David?

Has it increased?

Has it ended?

Is the kingdom of the throne of David established?

Is the kingdom of the throne of David established with justice and righteousness?

Is the kingdom of the throne of David upheld with justice and righteousness?

Do you see a time gap in the middle of **verse 6**?

When is that time gap?

Do you live in that time gap?

Has this prophecy been fulfilled?

Which parts have been accomplished?

Which parts have not been realized?

Once the rest of this prophecy is carried out, how long will those things remain?

Who will fulfill this prophecy?

With what will He fulfill it?

Although there will be no end to the increase of peace once God fulfills His prophecy, what will the zeal of the LORD of hosts use to bring in that eternally swelling peace? What will come first? (Look up the word zeal in a concordance.)

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Matthew 4:12-16**

***“Now when Jesus heard that John had been taken into custody,  
He withdrew into Galilee;  
and leaving Nazareth, He came and settled in Capernaum,  
which is by the sea, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali.  
This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet:  
“THE LAND OF ZEBULUN AND THE LAND OF NAPHTALI, BY THE WAY OF THE SEA,  
BEYOND THE JORDAN, GALILEE OF THE GENTILES—  
THE PEOPLE WHO WERE SITTING IN DARKNESS SAW A GREAT LIGHT,  
AND THOSE WHO WERE SITTING IN THE LAND AND SHADOW OF DEATH,  
UPON THEM A LIGHT DAWNED.””***

**Luke 2:25-32**

***“And there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon;  
and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel;  
and the Holy Spirit was upon him.  
And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit  
that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord’s Christ.  
And he came in the Spirit into the temple;  
and when the parents brought in the child Jesus,  
to carry out for Him the custom of the Law,  
then he took Him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,  
“Now Lord, You are releasing Your bond-servant to depart in peace***

*according to Your word:  
For my eyes have seen Your salvation,  
which You have prepared in the presence of all peoples,  
A LIGHT OF REVELATION TO THE GENTILES,  
AND THE GLORY OF YOUR PEOPLE ISRAEL.””*

**John 1:4-5, 9, 12-14**

*“In Him was life,  
and the life was the Light of men.  
The Light shines in the darkness,  
and the darkness did not comprehend it.”*

*“There was the true Light which,  
coming into the world, enlightens every man.”*

*“But as many as received Him,  
to them He gave the right to become children of God,  
even to those who believe in His name,*

*who were born,  
not of blood  
nor of the will of the flesh  
nor of the will of man,  
but of God.*

*And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us,  
and we saw His glory,  
glory as of the only begotten from the Father,  
full of grace and truth.”*

**Isaiah 9:8-12**

To whom does the Lord send a message?

To which part of Israel does He expressly send His word?

In what condition is the land of Ephraim and Samaria?

Why have their bricks fallen down?

Why have the sycamores been cut down?

Yet in spite of their decaying condition, what do the inhabitants of the Northern Kingdom assert? With what will they replace their bricks?

With what will they replace their sycamores?

In what condition is the heart of the people of the Northern Kingdom?

1.

2.

What is the difference between bricks and smooth stones?

What is the difference between sycamores and cedars?

Why does the LORD raise adversaries against them?

From where will the adversaries come?

Why does the LORD spur Israel's enemies against them?

Who is Rezin? (**Isaiah 7:8**)

Where is Aram from Israel?

Where is Philistia from Israel?

In what condition do the adversaries from Rezin leave Israel?

Why is God's hand of judgment still stretched out after He devours Israel with the Arameans and the Philistines?

Why isn't His anger quenched? (**Isaiah 5:24b-25**)

**Isaiah 9:13-17**

The LORD is the One Who strikes Israel, yet what is Israel's reaction?

1.

2.

Why does the LORD cut off head and tail from Israel?

Why does the LORD cut off both palm branch and bulrush in a single day?

Who is the head of Israel?

Who is the tail of Israel?

What are the people who are guiding Israel doing?

What are the people who are following the leaders doing?

Why doesn't the LORD take pleasure in Israel's young men?

Why doesn't the LORD have pity on Israel's orphans or widows?

How does God describe every one of the people of Israel?

What does God say every mouth in Israel speaks?

Why is God's hand of judgment still stretched out after He cuts off head and tail from Israel?

Why isn't His anger satisfied? (**Isaiah 5:24b-25**)

**Isaiah 9:18-21**

What burns like a fire?

Is this talking about a literal fire?

What qualities of fire are being compared to what God is allowing the wickedness of the people to do to themselves?

What does the wickedness consume?

1.

2.

What does the wickedness set aflame?

What rolls upward in a column of smoke?

Who is controlling this inferno?

Is this something that is *happening to* the people? Or is this something that God is *doing to* the people?

God is letting the wickedness of the people be their own destruction. How are the people portrayed in this imagery of consuming flames?

Who is taking pity on another? Anyone?

Far from having compassion towards one another, what are they doing to one another and eventually to themselves? Write down the order of their degeneracy.

1.

2.

3.

Who is consuming Manasseh?

Who is disposing of Ephraim?

Who is hostile to Judah?

1.

2.

Why is God's hand of judgment still stretched out after He consumes the entire land of Israel?

Why is His anger not yet satisfied? (**Isaiah 5:24b-25**)

Has the LORD inflicted enough wounds to His people yet? Is it time for them to return to Him and be healed?

## READ AND REASON

**Spoken by the prophet Isaiah...**

**Matthew 3:3; Matthew 4:14; Matthew 8:17; Matthew 12:17; Matthew 13:14; Matthew 15:7; Mark 1:2; Mark 7:6; Luke 3:4; Luke 4:17; John 1:23; John 12:38-41; Acts 8:28-30; Acts 28:25; Romans 9:27-29; Romans 10:16; Romans 10:20; Romans 15:12 (and many more...)**

**To fulfill the Word of the Lord!**

**Isaiah 38:4**

***Lord God,  
as we study the book of Isaiah,  
open our ears  
to Hear Your Word!***

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Ten

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking, i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel with a blue box filled in with a light red color (so you can still see the text.)

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to the LORD, or Lord GOD of hosts by highlighting it in light blue and marking LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Judah, house of David, King Ahaz and Southern Kingdom with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to the Northern Kingdom, King Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ephraim and Samaria with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Aram, Damascus or King Rezin with an orange flag.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Philistia with a yellow flag.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to rod.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to staff.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to the leaders of Jerusalem.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to the daughters of Zion.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to remnant.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to repentance or return with a green arrow.

Read through **Isaiah 10** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through **Isaiah 10** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Woe to leaders of Israel in the day of punishment
2. Woe to Assyria because of her heart
3. LORD will punish Jerusalem first, then Assyria
4. LORD will burn Assyrian’s glory
5. Remnant will return to Mighty God!
6. LORD says, “*Do not fear. My anger will be spent against you and then turned to Assyria.*”
7. Lord, the GOD of hosts will abase the lofty

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 10:1-4**

What does God pronounce against those who enact evil statutes?

Who else does God pronounce woe against?

Who are the people who enact statutes and record decisions?

What do these evil leaders do regarding the needy, the poor, the widows and the orphans?

1.

2.

3.

4.

What day is coming from the LORD?

When it comes, will it be able to touch the leaders?

From where will God bring the devastation that will come upon the leaders?

What will the leaders need at that time?

Will anyone be able to help them?

Can they protect their wealth from God's devastation?

What will they be constrained to do?

1.

2.

Who are the captives?

Who are the slain?

Why is God's hand of judgment still stretched out, even after He devastates the entire people of Israel, including its leaders?

Why is His anger not yet satisfied? (**Isaiah 5:24b-25**)

### **Isaiah 10:5-11**

Who does God pronounce woe against?

What does He call Assyria?

Try to picture the imagery for a moment. God has repeatedly stated that His anger is against Israel for her sin. He says His hand is still stretched out. Now He says that Assyria is the rod of His anger. In Whose hand is Assyria?

Next God says that Assyria is the staff in whose hands is His indignation. Assyria is in the hand of God as His rod of anger. Yet as God holds Assyria in His hand, Assyria holds something in its hand. What is it?

Who put it in Assyria's hand?

What is Assyria to do with it?

What a responsibility Assyria has. Assyria is holding God's Own indignation in its hand as He wields Assyria in His hand against His Own people.

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Stop and reason for just a moment.  
Who is in control?**

**In this picture we can see the sovereignty of God  
as well as the responsibility of man.**

**Perhaps seeing it here so clearly  
can help us to understand our own responsibilities that God gives us,  
yet recognizing His complete sovereignty over each of our actions.**

**With His sovereignty over us comes His right to judge us.**

Where does God send Assyria?

What does God call the nation of Israel?

- 1.
- 2.

What does God commission Assyria to do to His people, the recipients of His fury?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

Assyria should have bowed humbly to the command of God in respect for the great privilege He afforded it. Instead, it invaded God's land with pride and arrogance; not recognizing that it was God's power that enabled it to march forward with victory. For this, God would punish Assyria. How is Assyria's prideful heart shown? What is Assyria's own plan?

- 1.
- 2.

Why does Assyria think it can take over any land it sets out to conquer?

What has it done to the kings of the nations it has conquered previously?

What lands are mentioned as no match for Assyria, or so it thinks?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

Look each location up on a map. Note the progression geographically. What you see is the path of the successful Assyrian invasion. What does Assyria credit for its victories?

What does Assyria not confess?

What does the term “kingdoms of the idols” mean?

Where does Assyria place Jerusalem’s and Samaria’s graven images in comparison to the idols or gods of the other nations?

What city has Assyria already destroyed?

What city is south of Samaria?

Why does Assyria believe it can conquer Jerusalem?

Who actually is coming against Jerusalem?

*Oh, Assyria will pay, and pay dearly, for its arrogant denial of God's power and control!*

**Isaiah 10:12-14**

When will Assyria be punished?

What is God's work on Mount Zion and on Jerusalem?

Why will Assyria be punished?

1.

2.

What does the king of Assyria attribute to himself?

1.

2.

3.

What does the king of Assyria say he did with his power, wisdom and understanding?

What picture does the king of Assyria paint of how little resistance the world exerts against his greatness?

Where does the king of Assyria say he acquired all of his riches?

How much does the king of Assyria say he acquired?

How easy does the king of Assyria boast that it was to acquire the riches of the peoples of the earth?

**Isaiah 10:15-19**

To whom is the axe referring?

Who, then, would be the One Who chops with the axe?  
To whom is the saw referring?

Who, then, would be the One Who wields the saw?

Why can't an axe boast itself over the one who chops with it?

Why can't a saw exalt itself over the one who wields it?

What is the impossible conclusion?

- 1.
- 2.

Because the king of Assyria, in his pride and arrogance, has exalted himself above God, what will the Lord, the GOD of hosts do?

What will happen to Assyria's honor and reputation?

What will replace Assyria's glory?

- 1.
- 2.

What will the fire and flame do?

1.

2.

How quickly will Assyria's thorns and briars be devoured?

What will God destroy?

1.

2.

How completely will God destroy the glory of Assyria?

To what is Assyria's devastation compared?

What will be left?

How many will be left?

Do **verses 16-19** refer to a literal fire?

What does the fire represent?

Do **verses 16-19** refer to literal thorns and briars?

What is being devoured?

Then, what do the thorns and briars represent?

What does the forest symbolize?

What does the fruitful garden signify?

To what do the few trees that are left correspond?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The word remnant means to be left over, to remain,  
or to be left behind after an elimination process.  
When the LORD does all His work on Mount Zion and Jerusalem,  
He will allow some to escape.  
God calls them the remnant because out of the full nation of Israel  
they are the only ones He allows to remain or survive.**

### **Isaiah 10:20-23**

Is God finished with His remnant?

Have they ever relied on the one who struck them?

Has the remnant ever relied on Assyria? How do you know?

Will the remnant ever truly rely on the LORD, the Holy One of Israel?

When?

What will the remnant do in that day?

Return from where? Return to Whom?

How many grains of sand are in the sea?

No matter how numerous the people of the nation of Israel have been, are, or ever will be, how many will return to God?

What is determined?

Who has determined the destruction?

Who will be destroyed?

With what will the destruction overflow?

With what does God's decision overflow?

Who will execute a great destruction?

Where will the destruction occur?

How great will the destruction be?

How final is God's decision to destroy all but a remnant of Israel?

**Isaiah 10:24-32**

What does God call Himself?

Is God speaking to everyone who lives in Zion or just a few?

How do you know?

What does He tell His people?

What will the Assyrians do?

1.

2.

To whom does God compare the Assyrian attack?

Why do the people fear the Assyrians?

Is God saying He will relent and not bring the Assyrians against Israel?

Then why should they stop fearing? What relief does God offer them?

Who does God credit for bringing the Assyrians against Israel?

What reason does God give for bringing the Assyrians against Israel?

1.

2.

What has God spent against Israel?

Of what will God still have plenty left for the Assyrians?

What has God directed against Israel?

What will He direct against the Assyrians?

What will the LORD of hosts do to Assyria?

When?

To what two prior events does God compare His attack against Assyria?

1.

2.

When will the Assyrian burden be removed from God's people?

To what does God compare the burden?

Why will the yoke be broken?

What path does God designate for the Assyrian invasion?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

As the Assyrian army approach in its southern path toward Jerusalem, how confident were they?

As the Assyrians get closer and closer to Jerusalem, what are the inhabitants of the cities in that path feeling?

What do they do in their terror?

What will the king of Assyria be able to see from Nob?

Why will he shake his fist at the mountain of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem?

**Isaiah 10:33-34**

What was the Assyrian army likened to in **verses 16-19**?

What will happen to the trees in **verse 33**?

Who will God abase according to **Isaiah 2:12-14**?

Who is it that the Lord, the GOD of hosts will lop off with a terrible crash? Will it be the Assyrians, or does lopping extend to all mankind—*all* who are lofty and exalted?

When will this take place according to **verse 27**?

Have the other prophecies concerning “that day” been fulfilled yet?

## READ AND REASON

***“Both riches and honor come from You,  
and You rule over all,  
and in Your hand is power and might;  
and it lies in Your hand to make great and to strengthen everyone.”***  
I Chronicles 29:12

David is praying and praising God’s Glorious Name! He understands that greatness, riches, honor, power and might are in God’s hand alone to dispense!

***“Who has put wisdom in the innermost being  
or given understanding to the mind?”***  
Job 38:36

God is speaking and asking a rhetorical question to Job. The answer is that God alone has put wisdom in the innermost being and given understanding in the mind!

***“For the LORD gives wisdom;  
from His mouth come knowledge and understanding.”***  
Proverbs 2:6

The fear of the LORD leads to knowledge, wisdom and understanding!

***“Daniel said,  
“Let the Name of God be blessed forever and ever,  
for wisdom and power belong to Him.  
It is He Who changes the times and the epochs;  
He removes kings and establishes kings;  
He gives wisdom to wise men and knowledge to men of understanding.””***  
Daniel 2:20-21

Daniel is giving thanks and praise to the God of heaven because God had just revealed knowledge to Daniel concerning a matter that was profound and hidden in the darkness. God knows what is in the darkness!  
Light dwells with Him!

How blind the king of Assyria was!  
He had no knowledge, wisdom or understanding except what God had given him.

**How weak the king of Assyria was!  
He had no power except that which God had given him.**

**The king of Assyria needed to fear the LORD! He needed to realize that the Most High is ruler over the realm of mankind and bestows it on whomever He wishes!**

**What about you?**

**Do you understand what Daniel did?**

**Or do you believe the same arrogant lie that the king of Assyria believed?**

**Do you recognize that it is Heaven that rules?**

**Do you praise, exalt and honor Him Who lives forever?**

**Even King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon finally blessed the Most High and praised and honored Him Who lives forever!**

**His declaration of the truth is recorded as the fourth chapter of Daniel.**

**Remember that the King of Heaven is able to humble those who walk in pride...**

**As this Bible study guide is being written,  
it is relevant that the present day kings of the earth  
need to remember that truth as well...**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Eleven

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to the shoot from Jesse's root.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and outline every reference to the Spirit of the Lord with a red cloud.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to the remnant of God's people.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to Zion, Jerusalem, or the mountain of the Lord with a blue capital "Z".

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Judah, house of David, and Southern Kingdom with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to the Northern Kingdom, Ephraim and Samaria with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Aram with an orange flag.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to the Lord GOD of hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to holy with a red box filled in with blue.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to the fear of the LORD.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and mark every reference to repentance with a green arrow.

Read through **Isaiah 11** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Branch from root of Jesse will bear fruit
2. God’s mountain holy—Earth full of the knowledge of the LORD
3. Nations will come to root of Jesse
4. LORD will recover His remnant from four corners of earth
5. Nation of Israel reunited
6. Remnant will plunder nations
7. Highway from Assyria for remnant

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 11:1-5**

When will a shoot spring from the stem of Jesse?

What will happen once God lops off the boughs, cuts down those who are tall in stature, and abases all who are lofty? What will happen once the Mighty One cuts down the thickets of the forest? (**Isaiah 10:33-34**)

Do you see any connection between the symbolism of the above two questions? If so, what do you notice?

Who is Jesse? (**Ruth 4:17; I Samuel 17:58; Matthew 1:6; Acts 13:22-23**)

What will the branch from Jesse's root do?

Is the shoot or branch figurative or literal? How do you know?

What will rest upon the branch?

How is the Spirit of the LORD described?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

What will be His delight?

Why won't He use His eyes to judge?

Why won't He make a decision based on what His ears hear?

What will He use to judge the poor?

What will He use to make a decision for the afflicted of the earth?

Why will He strike the earth with the rod of His mouth? Remember the context.

What will He do with the breath of His lips?

In and with what will He do everything?

1.

2.

### **Isaiah 11:6-9**

The previous verses describe the coming Ruler Who will one day judge the earth, specifically Israel. What do the next several verses reveal about the type of kingdom this Great and Perfect Judge will present when He reigns?

What does a wolf naturally do with a lamb?

What does a leopard naturally do with a young goat?

What does a young lion naturally do with a calf or a fatling?

Would a flock of lambs, young goats, or calves naturally follow a little boy?

Would a pack of wolves, leopards or lions naturally follow a little boy?

Would a cow and a bear naturally graze together?

Would a calf and a bear cub naturally lie down together?

What does a lion naturally eat?

Would an even nominal mother ever let her baby play by the hole of a cobra? Why not?

Would any parent intentionally let their small child put his hand on a viper's den?

What will no longer happen on God's holy mountain?

1.

2.

Why will God's creatures not hurt or destroy in God's entire holy mountain?

Why will the natural no longer be natural?

What will have changed?

Reread **Isaiah 2:3**. Do you notice any similarities?

What is the knowledge of the LORD?

What will the measure of the knowledge of the LORD and His ways will be on the earth?

**Isaiah 11:10**

To what day is this verse referring?

Reread **Isaiah 2:2-4**. Is this a different time than **Isaiah 11:10** is speaking?

Where will the nations come?

What will they be seeking?

Who will be raised up as a standard?

Who will gather to this standard?

What will it be like where the nations gather?

What will that place be called?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Jehovah Nissi is one of God's Names.  
Moses erected an altar after the defeat of the Amalekites and called it  
JEHOVAH NISSI—THE LORD IS MY BANNER.**

**Exodus 17:8-16 recounts the battle of Amalek against Israel at Rephidim.  
Moses told Joshua to choose men to go out and fight the battle against Amalek.  
He told Joshua that he would station himself on the top of the hill  
with the staff of God in his hand.  
Joshua obeyed and fought while Moses, Aaron and Hur  
positioned themselves on the top of the hill.  
Whenever Moses held his hand up with the rod of God in it,  
the Israelites prevailed,  
but whenever he let his hand rest, then Amalek prevailed.**

**The reason Moses let his hand rest was because his hands were heavy and tired  
from holding the rod high in the air.  
Aaron and Hur gave him a boulder to sit on and then,  
one on Moses' left and one on Moses' right,  
began supporting Moses' arms for him.  
Moses was therefore able to keep the rod of God raised up until sunset  
and the Israelites overcame the Amalekites.**

**The LORD told Moses to record the entire battle in a book as a memorial  
and repeat to Joshua  
that God would utterly blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven.**

**Then Moses built the altar that he named Jehovah Nissi or THE LORD IS MY BANNER.  
He said, “The LORD has sworn;  
the LORD will have war against Amalek from generation to generation.”**

**Raising a banner, ensign, or standard for armies to muster under  
during times of battle was common in biblical times.  
It showed the troops from afar off where the rallying point for the fighting was.**

**The standard that continued to be raised  
was the symbol of the conquering army or nation.  
Those who gathered under the victory banner aligned themselves to the victors.  
Under the banner was a place of rest—no more warfare.**

**Under the banner of the Lord, His followers, His soldiers, His subjects,  
will find victory and rest.**

**Rally to the point where Jehovah Nissi is!  
Lift the Name of Jehovah Nissi high!  
The battle belongs to the LORD—and He will be triumphant!**

### **Isaiah 11:11-12**

What will happen on that day?

Has this ever happened before?

When?

Who will do the recovering?

What will the Lord recover with His hand?

What does it mean when it refers to those that remain? Remain from what?

Where will the remnant of His people be at that time?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

What will the Lord lift up?

Who will be the intended people to see the standard?

Why are His people scattered around the world?

Who has been banished?

Who has banished them?

From where were they banished?

For what reason were they banished?

Who has been dispersed?

Who has dispersed them?

From where were they dispersed?

For what reason were they dispersed?

How far did God disperse His people?

**Isaiah 11:13**

Who is Ephraim?

What will depart?

Who is Judah?

Who will be cut off?

Who will no longer be jealous of Judah?

Who will no longer harass Ephraim?

What will happen to the divided kingdom of Israel?

**Isaiah 11:14-15**

Once the nation of Israel is re-united, what will they together do to their enemies?

Who are the enemies mentioned?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

Geographically where are their enemies?

What will the LORD do to the natural water barriers hindering His people from returning to Israel from lands of the east or the southwest?

What will the LORD do to the Sea of Egypt?

How?

What will the LORD do to the River?

How?

**Isaiah 11:16**

What will the LORD do to any natural obstacle hindering His people from returning to Israel from lands of the north?

How many of His people will be left?

Why does it say “left”? Remaining after what? What will have happened to His people?

To what past event does the LORD refer?

What did the LORD make for His people when they came up out of the land of Egypt?

# READ AND REASON

## **Isaiah 11:1**

*"Then a **shoot** will spring from the **stem** of Jesse, and a **branch** from his **roots** will bear fruit."*

## **Isaiah 11:10**

*"Then in that day the nations will resort to the **root** of Jesse, Who will stand as a signal for the peoples; and His resting place will be glorious."*

## **Revelation 22:16**

*"I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things for the churches. I am the **root** and the **descendant** of David, the bright morning star."*

How is it possible for one person to be both the **ancestor** (stem, root) and the **descendant** (shoot, branch?)

## **Revelation 1:8**

*"I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "Who is and Who was and Who is to come, the Almighty."*

## **Revelation 22:13**

*"I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end."*

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twelve

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every reference to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every reference to the remnant with a black underline arrow pointing to the east.

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel with a blue box filled in with a light red color (so you can still see the text.)

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every reference to the LORD, or Lord GOD of hosts by highlighting it in light blue and marking LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every reference to thanks or thankfulness.

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every reference to salvation with a purple box filled in with pink.

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every reference to song with a blue musical note with a flag (like you see on a piece of music.)

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every reference to His Name with a yellow box filled in with a light purple (so you can still see the text.)

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every reference to the phrase “you will say.”

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 12** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 12** and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. First psalm of thankfulness from remnant
2. Second psalm of thankfulness from remnant

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 12:1-6**

When will the remnant of Israel give thanks to the LORD?

When is that day?

What else will have happened in that day?

Why will the remnant of Israel give thanks on that day?

Why was God angry with them?

Why did God turn His anger away from them?

For what additional blessing from the LORD are they thankful?

What is attributed to God?

Why will Israel trust and not be afraid?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

Isaiah mentions Israel's victorious exodus from Egypt in the previous chapter (**Isaiah 11:16**.) What did they sing when they saw the triumph of the Lord? **Exodus 15:2**

Isaiah also mentions the LORD recovering His people from the lands of their dispersion in **Isaiah 11:11**. (*This event had not yet taken place in the time of Isaiah. His prophecy regarding a "second time" looks forward in time → past this future return of the people from Babylon → to the end of the age.*) What did the people sing when they returned to the land during the time of Ezra? **Psalms 118:14**

What will the remnant sing at the end of the age, when God governs His Kingdom under the rule of the Shoot from the stem of Jesse? **Isaiah 12:2**

Why will the remnant joyously draw water from the springs of salvation?

Who or what are the springs of salvation?

Is there one or more springs?

Will they draw water once or continually?

What will God's people invoke one another to do?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

6.

7.

## READ AND REASON

Take your answers for the following questions from the **first twelve chapters of Isaiah** and record the scripture references beside your answers.

- According to Isaiah, did the people give thanks to the LORD?
- According to Isaiah, did God's people call on His Name?
- According to Isaiah, did God's people make His deeds known among the peoples?
- According to Isaiah, did Israel make the peoples remember that God's Name is exalted?
- According to Isaiah, did they praise the LORD in song for His excellent deeds? Did they let God's glorious deeds be known throughout the earth?
- According to Isaiah, did the inhabitants of Zion cry aloud and shout for joy because they acknowledged that the Holy One of Israel was great in their midst?
- According to Isaiah, did Israel treat the LORD as Holy?

How could this stunning, yet marvelous change come about in the people? What will be different about them in that day? Find the answer in **Ezekiel 36:22-38**.

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirteen

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 13** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 13** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 13** and mark every reference to the LORD of Hosts.

Circle the words “oracle concerning Babylon” with brown.

Read through **Isaiah 13** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Babylon with a pink flag.

Read through **Isaiah 13** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to the Medes with a yellow flag.

Read through **Isaiah 13** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 13** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through and divide the passage in to the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. LORD of hosts musters His army for battle
2. Day of the LORD
3. Babylon’s doom

# READ AND ANSWER

## **Isaiah 13:1- 5**

What did Isaiah see?

Look up the word saw in a concordance and compare it to the word used in **Isaiah 1:1** and **2:1** for saw.

What is an oracle? Look it up in a concordance.

Who did the oracle concern?

What did Isaiah envisage on the bare hill?

What is a standard?

Why would it be lifted on a hill?

Is Babylon on a hill or on a plain?

What was the standard bearer to do besides simply raise the banner?

What would he be calling out to them? (If you are not sure who “them” is—keep studying.)

In addition to raising the banner and calling out, what is the standard bearer to do to make sure the armies are gathered?

What would waving his hand ensure?

Where were those being gathered going to enter?

Where are the doors of the nobles?

Who are the nobles?

To Whom does the standard belong?

What does God say He has done by raising a standard on the bare hill?

Who did He command to come?

1.

2.

3.

What did God command His consecrated ones, His mighty warriors, His proudly exulting ones to do?

Upon whom would they execute God's anger?

What is the response to God's call?

As the nation's armies respond to God's call, what is the sound that is heard?

Like what does the tumult sound?

1.

2.

3.

From where are the nations coming?

1.

2.

Who is said to be coming?

1.

2.

Therefore, where is the LORD? Watching the army or leading the army?

What will happen to Babylon because God is indignant with her?

**Isaiah 13:6-16**

What time is declared to be near?

What reaction is appropriate and called for because of the coming of the day of the LORD?

As what does the day of the LORD come?

Therefore, because total destruction will be upon them from the Almighty, what will all hands do?

Therefore, because the Almighty will totally destroy them, what will every man's heart do?

Therefore, because of the destruction from the Almighty, how terrified will they be?

1.

2.

3.

The day of the LORD is coming. How is it described?

1.

2.

3.

When the day of the LORD comes, what will it do to the land?

When the day of the LORD comes, what will it do to sinners in the land?

What will the stars of heaven and their constellations do during the day of the LORD?

What will happen to the sun during the day of the LORD?

What will the moon do during the day of the LORD?

Who will the day of the LORD punish?

For what will the LORD punish the world?

For what will the LORD punish the wicked?

When the LORD is punishing the wicked world, what will He do to the proud?

When the LORD is punishing the wicked world, what will He do to the ruthless?

When does **Isaiah 2:12** happen?

Could the day of reckoning of the LORD of hosts, that happens in the last days, be related to the day of the LORD?

How?

What will happen to the population of mankind during the day of the LORD?

What will the fury of the LORD of hosts do?

1.

2.

In **verse 13**, what is the day of the LORD called?

What will men be like during the day of the LORD?

1.

2.

To where will they turn and flee?

1.

2.

What will happen to those who are found running back to their own people in their own land?

1.

2.

What will happen to the babies and children?

What will happen to their houses?

What will happen to their wives?

**Isaiah 13:17-22**

Who does God specifically say He is going to stir up against the Babylonians?

What will the Medes not value?

In what will the Medes not take pleasure?

What will they value and in what will they take pleasure?

What will happen to the young men of Babylon?

What is the fruit of the womb? What will the Medes do to pregnant women?

What will happen to children?

What does God call Babylon?

1.

2.

What happened to Sodom and Gomorrah's beauty and glory?

What will happen to Babylon's beauty and glory?

How desolate will Babylon be?

Once Babylon becomes desolate, will it ever be inhabited again?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The word for Arab means a step dweller—  
in other words, someone who doesn't have a home, but is transient.  
Babylon will be forever barren and completely uninhabited.  
Even a nomadic Arab will not stop there overnight as a resting place—  
neither will shepherds temporarily pasture their flocks in Babylon.**

**At the point in time when Isaiah wrote this prophecy,  
the kingdom of Babylon, although great, was not at its peak of glory—  
Assyria was reigning over her at the time,  
but Babylon would become the capital city  
of the empire that would dominate the entire world.  
Isaiah predicts that sometime after its rise to supremacy,  
Babylon would be completely annihilated forever.  
Babylon did rise to power and Babylon has fallen,  
but not so as to be completely without inhabitant.  
There is now and there always has been a surviving population living in Babylon.**

**In our current time, Babylon is still a city in Iraq,  
although not as glorious as she would like to be.  
Saddam Hussein spent billions rebuilding Babylon in order to support his own  
claim to glory over the Arab world. Although he never finished his scheme,  
Babylon itself remains a city to this day in our modern world.**

**According to Isaiah's prophecy, Babylon's desolation would be complete and  
eternal—therefore Isaiah's prophecy has not been completely fulfilled.  
Babylon's complete destruction is yet future—  
a distant fulfillment for the people of Isaiah's time,  
but quite possibly a near fulfillment in our own time.**

Instead of humans, what will inhabit Babylon?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

Isaiah prophesied that the day of the LORD was near. Similarly, what did Isaiah prophesy concerning the day of Babylon's destruction?

- 1.
- 2.

## READ AND REASON

**Isaiah 47; Jeremiah 50; Jeremiah 51; Revelation 17; Revelation 18**

**Can you imagine in your mind's ear the clamor and commotion caused by scores of nations being called to battle?**

**Commander's calling out to their troops,  
horses neighing as their riders reign them towards the march,  
metal clashing against metal as weapons of war are accumulated.  
Women and children crying and calling farewell to the men,  
perhaps running to give their husbands or sons, their loved ones,  
one last portion of food to take along.  
Men yelling at one another to hurry,  
each one trying to complete his task before taking off on their mission.**

**Then as each nation's army leaves its own territory, it meets with another nation marching in the same direction bound for the same battle—the battle at Babylon. Nation succeeds to nation as new commanders are chosen and men fill in the ranks as best they understand.**

**Tumult! Uproar! Confusion! Chaos! Pandemonium!  
All due to the call of the Commander in Chief—the LORD of hosts!  
The LORD of hosts is mustering His army for battle!**

**The nations are His consecrated ones, set apart to do His bidding, even though they each believe they have their own reason to be going to war. People, kingdoms and nations—  
gathered together into one mighty company of warriors—  
all under the command of the LORD of hosts!  
Although they are exulting in their own strength and arrogance, they are nothing more than arms and weaponry in the hand of the LORD of hosts to execute the Almighty's anger.**

**They will destroy the whole land of Babylon because God has so decreed. Babylon will receive the fury of the Almighty through means of the nations of the earth because He is the LORD of hosts!**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Fourteen

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern kingdom as opposed to all of the nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference to the LORD of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference to the remnant of God’s people.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference to the earth with a brown circle.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Babylon with a pink flag.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to the king of Babylon with a pink crown.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 14** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Philistia with a dark green flag.

Circle the word “oracle” with brown.

Read through and divide the passage in to the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. LORD will have compassion on Israel again
2. Taunt against the king of Babylon
3. Concerning the city of Babylon
4. Oracle against Philistia

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 14:1-3**

If the LORD *will have* compassion on Jacob and *again* choose Israel, then what will have been true before that time?

If the LORD *will* settle them in their own land, then what will be true before that time?

Where were the people settled when Isaiah wrote?

What did the people know would happen in their future?

When will strangers join Israel and attach themselves to the house of Israel?

1.

2.

3.

What peoples will take strangers along and bring them to their place?

Where is their place?

From where are the peoples?

From where are the strangers?

Who will possess the strangers?

What will the strangers be to the house of Israel?

Where will the male and female servants serve?

Who will the male and female servants serve?

Who will take their captors captive?

Who have been their captors?

Who will rule over their oppressors?

Who have been their oppressors?

How have they been treated as slaves?

1.

2.

3.

Instead of pain, turmoil and harsh service, what will the LORD give them?

Who, in reality, had given them the pain, turmoil and harsh service?

When will the house of Israel take up a taunt against Babylon?

**Isaiah 14:4-8**

What is the king of Babylon called?

What has ceased?

1.

2.

When will the oppressor and his fury cease? Remember when this taunt will be taken up. Keep this in historical context.

Who will put an end to the oppression?

Who will break the staff or rod of the wicked?

What did the staff do to the wicked people over whom he governed?

Who will break the scepter of rulers?

Who did the scepter rule over?

How did he rule?

1.

2.

How great was his rule? Over how much of the earth did he rule?

What replaces the oppression and fury?

1.

2.

Once the oppression and fury have stopped, what do the peoples of the whole earth do?

To what extent will there be rejoicing?

1.

2.

What will the trees rejoice over?

**Isaiah 14:9-11**

Where is Sheol?

Beneath what?

Over what is Sheol excited?

Who is going to Sheol?

Who does Sheol gather together to see the king of Babylon's entrance to the netherworld?

1.

2.

3.

Are there thrones in Sheol?

Who sits on them?

What will the spirits of the dead, the dead leaders of the earth, and the dead kings of the nations say to the dead king of Babylon when he enters Sheol?

What does it mean that the dead inhabitants of Sheol have been made weak?

Who do they claim has become like them?

What kind of life did the king of Babylon have while alive?

1.

2.

What will happen to the pomp and the music of his harps?

Instead of a royal couch to recline on, what will be underneath him?

Instead of a red crimson coverlet, what will cover him?

### **Isaiah 14:12-17**

The second verse of the taunt-song begins with another expression of cynical amazement. (Note the word “how” in **verse 12** and **verse 4**). What is the oppressor called?

1.

2.

From where does the star of the morning fall?

Where has the son of the dawn been?

To whom is the star of the morning referring?

Is the king of Babylon a man?

Has the king of Babylon been in heaven before falling to the earth?

How can you be cut down to the earth if you already are on the earth?

Can you be cut down to the earth if you are dwelling in heaven?

What has the star of the morning done to the nations?

Compare the condition of the nations (**verse 12**) to the condition of the kings of the nations in Sheol (**verse 10**).

Even though the star of the morning was cut down to the earth from heaven, what did he say in his heart?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

# POINT OF DEPTH

**The star of the morning started in heaven, but was cast down to the earth.  
He intended and planned to raise himself back up to heaven and elevate himself  
even higher to beyond the throne of God.**

**But the plans of the Most High can not be thwarted—  
He cut the son of the dawn down to the earth  
and would thrust him down even lower than the earth—  
to Sheol.**

What position in the depths of Sheol will the star of the morning be given?

Will it be known that he is in Sheol?

What will those who stare at the star of the morning contemplate?

What was he accredited with doing when he was ruler on the earth?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

## **Isaiah 14:18-21**

What customary manner of burial is described for kings?

Will the king of Babylon receive a typical entombment?

Will he even receive a tomb?

To what is he compared?

In war, the bodies accumulate lying in the very clothes they wore when pierced through with a sword, though bloodied and soiled. The battle field is filled with trampled corpses. Many times a pit would be dug, the bodies flung in, and stones heaved over the bodies. The deceased were not even given the dirt of the earth for cover. Far from a magnificent royal burial, the king of Babylon would not even be allowed to be thrown into the mass burial grave of unnamed soldiers. Why not?

1.

2.

Why does the taunt song ask that the offspring of evildoers not be mentioned forever?

Why does the taunt song ask that a place of slaughter be prepared for the sons of the king of Babylon?

If his sons are not slaughtered, what would happen?

**Isaiah 14:22-27**

The record of the taunt is ended and the LORD of hosts is quoted. What does He declare that He will do to the city of Babylon?

What will the LORD of hosts cut off from Babylon?

1.

2.

3.

4.

To whom and what will the LORD of hosts give Babylon?

How empty will Babylon be?

Will it be a painless ending? How do you know?

What oath does the LORD of hosts swear?

What will happen?

What will stand?

What will the LORD of hosts do to Babylon? (At the time Isaiah prophesied, Babylon was under the control of the Assyrian empire.)

1.

2.

Where will the LORD of hosts do this?

What will be the result of the LORD of hosts breaking Assyria in His land and trampling Assyria on His mountains?

1.

2.

Upon whom is the Assyrian yoke?

Upon whose shoulder is the Assyrian burden?

Against whom is this plan devised?

Against whom is God's hand?

Who has planned this plan?

Can anyone stop the plan or even frustrate it?

Can anyone move God's hand? Can anyone keep Him from stretching it out against all the nations?

**Isaiah 14:28-32**

Remember that chapter divisions were made by man. **Isaiah 13:28** is the beginning of a different oracle than the one started in **Isaiah 13:1**. When did this oracle come?

Against whom is the oracle?

Why did Philistia want to rejoice?

Why is Philistia told not to rejoice?

Who struck Philistia?

What happened to the rod that struck Philistia?

What happened to the serpent?

What will come from the serpent's root?

Like what will the viper's fruit be?

Who will eat?

Who will lie down in security?

Can you identify the nation of those who will eat and have security? (It is not Philistia.)

Whose root will be destroyed in famine?

Whose survivors will be killed off?

What will kill off the survivors?

What is told to wail?

What does the gate represent?

Who is told to cry?

Who is told to melt away or faint?

Why is Philistia told to wail and cry?

Where is Philistia?

Who would be coming from the north?

What nation is in between?

What could cause a large smoke cloud? Dust clouds of large armies? Cities being set on fire as armies march through and destroy?

Would you be more afraid of an army with stragglers in its ranks or of an army without any stragglers in its ranks?

As Philistia sent messengers to see whether Israel was vulnerable or secure, what would their reply have to be?

1.

2.

Who has founded Zion?

Who will seek refuge in Zion?

Who are the afflicted of His people? **Isaiah 14:1-3**

Who sent the affliction? **Isaiah 1:5-6**

**While Isaiah 14:22-27 concerns the city of Babylon, Isaiah 14:4-21 is a taunt against the king of Babylon. Whether the king of Babylon is also a reference to Satan or not (as many scholars believe), the fact remains that God rules over all!**

## READ AND REASON

**The king of Babylon says he wants to raise his throne above the stars of God, which is even higher than heaven. Isaiah 14:13-14**

**THE KING OF THE UNIVERSE says the king of Babylon will be thrust down to Sheol, to the recesses of the pit, which is even lower than earth. Isaiah 14:15**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Fifteen

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 15** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 15** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Moab with a yellow flag.

Circle the words “oracle concerning Moab” with brown.

Read through **Isaiah 15** and mark every reference to a geographical place with orange brackets.

Read through **Isaiah 15** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 5** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 15** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through **Isaiah 15** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 15** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through and divide the passage in to the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Devastated cities of Moab
2. Devastated fugitives of Moab

# READ AND ANSWER

## Isaiah 15:1-4

Another oracle is given to Isaiah. Concerning whom is this oracle?

Ar was quite possibly the capitol of Moab. According to the oracle, what would happen to Ar?

1.

2.

How quickly?

Kir was a well fortified walled city in Moab. According to the oracle, what would happen to Kir?

1.

2.

How quickly?

To where have the peoples of the cities in Moab run?

1.

2.

3.

Why would they run to the temple? Who do they believe lives in their temple?

Why would they run to the high places? What is the purpose of the high places?

What direction are the people running? Look up the cities of Moab on a map to determine the geographical direction.

Why is Moab wailing over Nebo and Medeba? (Hint: Nebo is where the Moabite idol, Chemosh, was worshiped and Medeba contained a large temple along with huge water cisterns.)

How do the inhabitants of Moab show their distress?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

Where are Heshbon and Elealeh?

Why are those cities crying out?

How far is Jahaz from Heshbon and Elealeh?

How far do the wailing voices of the cities of Heshbon and Elealeh travel?

What direction is Jahaz from Heshbon and Elealeh?

Why do the armed men of Moab cry aloud?

Why is his soul trembling within him?

**Isaiah 15:5-9**

Why does someone's heart cry out for Moab?

How far have Moab's fugitives run?

1.

2.

3.

4.

Where is Zoar?

What are Moab's fugitives doing as they go up the ascent of Luhith?

What are Moab's fugitives doing as they are on the road to Horonaim?

Why are they raising a cry of distress?

Why are the fugitives distressed?

1.

2.

3.

4.

What do the fugitives of Moab carry with them?

Where do the fugitives carry the abundance which they have acquired and stored up?

According to the oracle, how much of the territory of Moab has been affected?

1.

2.

3.

What has happened to the waters of Dimon?

What else will happen to Dimon?

What will be the added woes?

1.

2.

## READ AND REASON

**Romans 3:1-2**

***"Then what advantage has the Jew? Or what is the benefit of circumcision? Great in every respect. First of all, that they were entrusted with the oracles of God."***

**God spoke to the Jews...**

**God spoke to them over and over again...**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Sixteen

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 16** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 16** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Moab with a yellow flag.

Read through **Isaiah 16** and mark every reference to a geographical place with orange brackets.

Read through **Isaiah 16** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 6** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 16** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through **Isaiah 16** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 16** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through and divide the passage in to the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Outcasts of Moab
2. Throne
3. Moab lowered
4. Moab wept over
5. Moab will not prevail

6. Early Word
7. Later Word

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 16:1-4**

What is to be sent to the ruler of the land?

What land?

What is a tribute lamb?

Who is to send the tribute lamb?

Where is Sela?

Why would the Moabites be in Edom?

On what route was the tribute lamb taken?

1.

2.

3.

Where is the wilderness?

Where is the mountain of the daughter of Zion?

To whom is the tribute lamb being sent?

Who will then be the ruler of the land?

For what are the daughters of Moab asking? What do they want?

How are the daughters of Moab described?

1.

2.

Where was their nest?

From where to where are they fleeing?

Where are the daughters of Moab in **verse 2**?

To whom are the daughters of Moab speaking?

What is their request?

With whom do the daughters of Moab want to stay?

Where have they been staying since they fled from Moab?

Who is the destroyer?

Who is the extortioner?

What has happened to the destroyer?

Therefore, what else has come to an end?

What has completely disappeared from the land?

To what land is this referring?

**Isaiah 16:5**

What will be established?

Who will establish the throne?

Why will the throne be established?

Who will rule?

What does a judge do?

What kind of a judge will this one be?

Where will the throne be?

What will this judge do?

1.

2.

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Isaiah 9:6-7**  
**II Samuel 7:8-16**  
**II Samuel 7:18-19**  
**Jeremiah 23:5-6**

**Isaiah 16:6-8**

What is the reputation of Moab?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

What is true of Moab's idle boasts?

Why will everyone of Moab wail?

What will Moab remember and lament?

What has happened to Moab?

Why won't Moab be able to make raisin cakes any longer?

What has happened to the fields of Heshbon?

What has happened to the vines of Sibmah?

Who have trampled down its choice clusters?

Before Moab was stricken, where were grape vines abundantly located within its boundaries?

1.

2.

3.

**Isaiah 16:9-11**

Who will weep for Jazer?

Who will weep for the vine of Sibmah?

Why will Heshbon and Elealeh be drenched with tears?

1.

2.

What will be taken away from the fruitful field?

1.

2.

What will not be in the vineyards any longer?

1.

2.

What will no longer happen in the wine presses?

Who has caused the produce of the fields to be abolished?

Why does God's heart intone like harp for Moab?

Why do God's inward feelings intone like a harp for Kir-haraseth?

What grieves Him?

**Isaiah 16:12**

Where will Moab present himself?

1.

2.

What will Moab do upon his high place?

What will Moab do in his sanctuary?

What will be the result of Moab crying out to the ears of its non-existent god?

**Isaiah 16:13**

Which chapters or verses contain the Word which the LORD spoke earlier concerning Moab?

**Isaiah 16:14**

What does the LORD do in **verse 14**?

What additional information does the LORD give to Isaiah regarding Moab in **verse 14**?

What will happen to the glory of Moab?

What will happen to the population of Moab?

How large will Moab's remnant be?

When, exactly, does the LORD say this degradation will take place?

## READ AND REASON

**The Moabites were terrified by the oncoming destroyer—Assyria.  
They fled from Sela by way of the wilderness  
to the mountain of the daughter of Zion.**

**They were assured of safety in the city of Jerusalem—  
Isaiah had beforehand rightly prophesied  
that Jerusalem would be spared from the onslaught of Assyria.  
The Word of the Lord was, is, and always will be, sure!**

**Isaiah 10:24-34**

***Therefore thus says the Lord GOD of hosts,  
“O My people who dwell in Zion,  
do not fear the Assyrian who strikes you with the rod  
and lifts up his staff against you, the way Egypt did.  
For in a very little while My indignation against you will be spent  
and My anger will be directed to their destruction.”***

***The LORD of hosts will arouse a scourge against him  
like the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb;  
and His staff will be over the sea  
and He will lift it up the way He did in Egypt.  
So it will be in that day,  
that his burden will be removed from your shoulders  
and his yoke from your neck,  
and the yoke will be broken because of fatness.***

***He has come against Aiath,  
He has passed through Migron;  
At Michmash he deposited his baggage.  
They have gone through the pass, saying,  
“Geba will be our lodging place.”  
Ramah is terrified, and Gibeah of Saul has fled away.  
Cry aloud with your voice, O daughter of Gallim!  
Pay attention, Laishah and wretched Anathoth!***

***Madmenah has fled.  
The inhabitants of Gebim have sought refuge.***

***Yet today he will halt at Nob;***

***He shakes his fist at the mountain of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.  
Behold, the Lord, the God of hosts, will lop off the boughs with a terrible crash;  
Those also who are tall in stature will be cut down  
And those who are lofty will be abased.  
He will cut down the thickets of the forest with an iron axe,  
And Lebanon will fall by the Mighty One.***

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Seventeen

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every reference to the LORD God of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David.

Circle the words “oracle concerning Damascus” with brown.

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Damascus with an orange flag.

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every reference to a geographical place with orange brackets.

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 17** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through and divide the passage in to the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Damascus will become a fallen ruin
2. Glory of Jacob will fade
3. Nations will roar, but God will rebuke them

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 17:1-3**

According to the oracle concerning Damascus, what will be its doom?

1.

2.

What is predicted to happen to the cities of Aroer?

What will be their only use?

Why will flocks not be frightened in the cities of Aroer?

Where or who is Ephraim?

Why is Ephraim mentioned in the oracle concerning Damascus? **Isaiah 7:1-2**

What will disappear from Ephraim?

What will disappear from Damascus?

How is Damascus related to Aram? **Isaiah 7:8**

What will disappear from Aram?

Who will be like the glory of the sons of Israel?

Who has decided what the glory of the sons of Israel will be?

Who has decided what the glory of Aram will be?

**Isaiah 17:4-11**

When will the glory of Jacob fade?

What does it mean that the glory of Jacob will fade?

What is the fatness of his flesh?

If the fatness of Jacob's flesh has become lean—what has happened to Jacob?

Two examples are given to show how Jacob's glory will fade. To what is Jacob's condition compared?

- 1.
- 2.

Be careful. The above comparisons are just that—comparisons. Think through what Isaiah is saying.

Will Jacob become thin or his glory become thin?

Will the nation of Israel become thin or its glory become thin?

Although the glory of Israel will fade, will it disappear?

What will be left?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**When olive trees are harvested,  
some grapes remain which escape the eyes of the gatherers.  
So also, when the olive-trees are shaken,  
some of the fruit remains on the highest branches.**

**God always preserves a hidden seed.  
Isaiah 1:9; 17:4-6; 24:13**

Who declares that the glory of Jacob will fade?

Who will man finally regard in that day?

1.

2.

What will man stop regarding in that day?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

What will man's strong cities be like in that day?

1.

2.

What will the land become in that day?

What is the reason that the glory of Jacob would fade in that day?

1.

2.

What did Israel do because it forgot the God of its salvation and the rock of its refuge?

What did Israel mix together?

What care does Israel take with her idolatrous plant?

1.

2.

What do blossoms produce?

Rather than a healthy crop, how is their harvest depicted?

How is that day portrayed?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 17:12-14**

What is heard from many peoples?

How is their uproar illustrated?

What is heard from the nations?

How is the rumbling illustrated?

Even though the nations rumble on like the rumbling of many waters, what will God do to them?

When God rebukes them what will they do?

As what is their fleeing represented?

1.

2.

As what is God's rebuke represented?

1.

2.

At evening, at God's rebuke, what is present?

Before morning, after God's rebuke, who is left?

Who will receive God's rebuke?

1.

2.

## READ AND REASON

Isaiah 17:4-6

***How small is small?***

Judah has been great in number; God will reduce the nation to almost nothing.  
The remnant God spares will be small...small...small...

***How lean are gleanings?***

***How many thousands of ears of corn are in a field?***

Once the field has been harvested,  
the amount of ears is reduced to an insignificant number.  
How many ears of corn are in the gleaner's arm?  
Compared to the vast amount of original fruit,  
what the gleaner gathers is almost inconsequential,  
yet to the family who will eat of that last few pieces of grain,  
it is measured as life itself.

***How small is small?***

Judah has been great in number;  
God will reduce the nation to almost nothing.  
The remnant God spares will be small...small...small...

***How many olives are left?***

***How many olives were on the tree before it was shaken—***

***hundreds, thousands, hundreds of thousands, thousands of thousands?***

Olive trees were shaken in order to cause the olives to fall to the ground  
where they could be picked up for use.

No matter how thorough the shaking,  
there would always be a few olives which would have been missed.

***How few were those few?***

God declares two or three on the topmost branch;  
only four or five on the branches of even a fruitful tree.  
Thousands down to only two to five...the ratio is staggering.  
The remnant God will leave from His people will be small,  
diminutive, stunningly minuscule,

and yet those few will be the skeletal frame of the future nation of Israel.

**Isaiah 17:12-14**

*How soon will the Sun rise?*

Judah was a mighty nation,  
taking whatever she wanted because her God blessed her with such abundance.  
She arrogantly rejected God and sought to provide for herself; she could not.  
Instead, God would subject her to great terror and tribulation.  
In the light of eternity, though, her punishment would not last long.

*How long would Israel's suffering last?*

*How long would the night seem to them?*

It would not last forever, no matter how ceaselessly the horror consumed.

*How many nights have come and gone on this earth?*

Thousands and thousands and thousands...

*How many hours are in one night...eight...ten...twelve?*

Once again, the ratio is stunning—

endless nights compared with only a few hours.

What will seem like an eternity will in reality only be like one night.

Only one night and then their Savior will come to them.

No more terror and gloom; no more dread and darkness;

just Light—

glorious, boundless, immeasurable, everlasting Light!

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Eighteen

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 18** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 18** and mark every reference to the LORD God of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 18** and mark every reference to alas or woe by circling it in orange and putting a diagonal slash through it (like a “do not” symbol.)

Read through **Isaiah 18** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to the land of whirring wings with a brown capital “L”.

Read through **Isaiah 18** and look for a 4-line phrase that is repeated. Mark both of them with brown brackets.

Read through **Isaiah 18** and mark every reference to a geographical place with orange brackets.

Read through **Isaiah 18** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 18** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 18** and mark every reference to Zion, Jerusalem, or the LORD’S dwelling place with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 18** and mark every reference to His Name.

Read through **Isaiah 18** and mark every reference to the earth with a brown sphere-shaped circle.

Read through and divide the passage in to the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Message sent to 'land'
2. Earth will see and hear
3. LORD'S message
4. Sprigs and branches will be prey
5. Homage brought to LORD from 'land'

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 18:1-2**

To whom is the interjection 'alas' spoken?

Where is the land of whirring wings?

Where is Cush?

Is this utterance spoken to Cush or to the land which lies beyond the rivers of Cush?

Which direction does this land lay in connection with Israel and Cush?

For what does this land use the sea?

What is an envoy? Look up the meaning of envoy in a dictionary if you don't know.

To whom was this land sending envoys?

What means of transportation did the representatives from the land beyond the rivers of Cush use?

What is a papyrus vessel? In what type of waters would a papyrus vessel be useful?

When the envoys reached their destination with their message, what was the reply which was sent back to the land beyond the rivers of Cush?

What instruction was given to the messengers concerning their delivery time?

To whom were the messengers sent?

How is the land beyond the rivers of Cush described?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

What is meant by a nation “tall and smooth”?

By whom were these people feared?

Why were these people feared far and wide?

- 1.
- 2.

Where are the rivers located—inside of their land or outside of their land?

**Isaiah 18:3**

Who is being spoken to in **verse 3**?

1.

2.

What will they see?

How soon will they see it?

Why will the inhabitants of the world and the dwellers on the earth be able to see a standard *as soon as* it is raised on the mountains?

What will they hear?

How soon will they hear it?

Why will the inhabitants of the world and the dwellers on the earth be able to hear a trumpet *as soon as* it is blown?

**Isaiah 18:4**

What has the LORD told Isaiah He will do?

To what is the LORD'S action likened?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 18:5-6**

What time frame does the Lord tell Isaiah will be in place by the time He moves in judgment?

1.

2.

3.

At just the time that the enemy thinks the harvest is ready to be plundered, what will God do to the crop?

What will God do to the sprigs?

What will God do to the spreading branches?

What will God do with the sprigs and spreading branches after He has removed them from the plants?

To whom will God give the harvest?

1.

2.

How long will they feed the birds of prey?

How long will they provide for the beasts of the earth?

**Isaiah 18:7**

At that time, what will be brought to the LORD of hosts?

Who will bring a gift of homage to the LORD of hosts?

When will they bring a gift of homage to the LORD of hosts?

The description of this people in **verse 7** is almost word for word with the description given in **verse 2**. And yet, although we know a lot about this nation, do we even know who these people are or were?

Where will these people, whoever they are, bring a gift of homage?

Where is the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**God chose Abram and built him into a great nation.  
He made a covenant with that nation, Israel,  
before He gave them the land of Canaan to possess forever.  
God chose to dwell among His people, Israel,  
and consequently chose the place where His Name would dwell among them.—  
*“But you shall seek the LORD at the place  
which the LORD your God will choose from all your tribes,  
to establish His Name there for His dwelling, and there you shall come.”*  
Deuteronomy 12:5**

**God commanded His people to bring Him offerings and sacrifices  
in the place He chose for His Name to dwell.—  
*“Then it shall come about that the place in which  
the LORD your God will choose for His Name to dwell,  
there you shall bring all that I command you:  
your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the contribution of your  
hand, and all your choice votive offerings which you will vow to the LORD.”*  
Deuteronomy 12:11**

**God ultimately chose Jerusalem as His dwelling place  
and let Solomon, the son of David,  
build Him a house there for His Name.—  
*“Now the LORD has fulfilled His word which He spoke;  
for I have risen in place of my father David  
and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised,  
and have built the house for The Name of the LORD, the God of Israel.”***

1 Kings 8:20

God set the house in Jerusalem apart for His Name forever.—  
*“The LORD said to him, “I have heard your prayer and your supplication,  
which you have made before Me;  
I have consecrated this house which you have built  
by putting My Name there forever,  
and My eyes and My heart will be there perpetually.”*  
1 Kings 9:3

God made sure His people knew His Name dwelt in Jerusalem and repeated this fact to them when He brought them back to His land after captivity.—  
*“For now I have chosen and consecrated this house  
that My Name may be there forever,  
and My eyes and My heart will be there perpetually.”*  
2 Chronicles 7:16

God made sure all the nations knew His Name dwelt in Jerusalem!  
Darius was the king of the Medes.—  
*“May the God who has caused His Name to dwell there  
overthrow any king or people who attempts to change it,  
so as to destroy this house of God in Jerusalem.  
I, Darius, have issued this decree, let it be carried out with all diligence!”*  
Ezra 6:12

God reminded His people that His Name dwelt in Jerusalem  
when He brought them back to His land.—  
*“But if you return to Me and keep My commandments and do them, though those  
of you who have been scattered were in the most remote part of the heavens,  
I will gather them from there and will bring them to the place  
where I have chosen to cause My Name to dwell.”*  
Nehemiah 1:9

God said His Name would dwell in Jerusalem, Mount Zion, forever.  
He reminds us that He is not done with Jerusalem at this point in history.  
In the future, at *‘that time’*, Jerusalem will be called *‘The Throne of the LORD!’*—  
*“At that time they will call Jerusalem ‘The Throne of the LORD,’  
and all the nations will be gathered to it,  
to Jerusalem, for The Name of the LORD;  
nor will they walk anymore after the stubbornness of their evil heart.”*  
Jeremiah 3:17

In the last days the mountain of the house of the LORD, Jerusalem, Mount Zion,  
will be established as the unsurpassed, preeminent dwelling place of the LORD,  
The unrivaled, supreme Ruler of all the nations of the earth!—

***“The word which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.  
Now it will come about that in the last days The mountain of the house of the  
LORD will be established as the chief of the mountains,  
And will be raised above the hills; and all the nations will stream to it.  
And many peoples will come and say,  
“Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,  
To the house of the God of Jacob;  
That He may teach us concerning His ways, and that we may walk in His paths.”  
For the law will go forth from Zion and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.  
And He will judge between the nations,  
And will render decisions for many peoples;  
And they will hammer their swords into plowshares  
and their spears into pruning hooks.  
Nation will not lift up sword against nation,  
And never again will they learn war.”  
Isaiah 2:1-4***

***But there is more to come!  
The reign of Jesus in Mount Zion on earth will only last one thousand years,  
then He will take all who are enrolled in heaven  
to be with Him in the heavenly Jerusalem,  
a new Jerusalem on a new earth in the new heavens.  
That Mount Zion will never pass away!—  
“But you have come to Mount Zion  
and to the city of the Living God, the heavenly Jerusalem,  
and to myriads of angels,  
to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven,  
and to God, the Judge of all,  
and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect,  
and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant,  
and to the sprinkled blood, which speaks better than the blood of Abel.  
See to it that you do not refuse Him who is speaking.  
For if those did not escape when they refused him who warned them on earth,  
much less will we escape who turn away from Him who warns from heaven.”  
Hebrews 12:22-26***

***His Name will always be in Zion!  
His Name will always be on His children!—  
“He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God,  
and he will not go out from it anymore;  
and I will write on him The Name of My God,  
and the Name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem,  
which comes down out of heaven from My God, and My new Name.”  
Revelation 3:12***

Who becomes the beneficiary of living forever in the temple of God—  
The Dwelling place of God?  
Who inherits The Name of God?  
Who becomes heir to the Name of the City of God?  
Who receives Jesus' new Name?  
Who are the overcomers who inherit all these glorious things?  
Children inherit The Name of their Father...—  
*"For whatever is born of God overcomes the world;  
and this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith."*  
1 John 5:4

Mount Zion abides forever!  
The Lord abides forever!  
His Name abides forever!  
Those who trust in the Lord abide with Him forever!—  
Faith is trusting and obeying His Word.  
Trust is believing (having faith in) His Word.  
*"Those who trust in the LORD Are as Mount Zion,  
which cannot be moved but abides forever."*  
Psalm 125:1

## POINT OF DEPTH

It is amazing to think that for all we know about this nation in Isaiah 18—  
(God gives us a four line poetic description and even repeats it)  
We do not even know their name.  
God did not give Isaiah their name.  
God did not give His people, Israel, their name.  
God did not record their name for us.  
God talked about them, but rendered them unknown and nameless.

Yet, God's last mention to this people refers to them giving homage—  
to The Name of the Lord of hosts!

How thunderous and piercing His message is to us—  
God's Name is the Only Name!  
There is no Name but Jehovah!

Consider The Truth! Obey The Truth! Live The Truth!

*"Some boast in chariots and some in horses,  
But we will boast in The Name of the LORD, our God."*  
Psalm 20:7

***“That men may tell of The Name of the LORD in Zion  
And His praise in Jerusalem,”  
Psalm 102:21***

***“Praise the LORD!  
Praise, O servants of the LORD, Praise The Name of the LORD.  
Blessed be The Name of the LORD From this time forth and forever.  
From the rising of the sun to its setting The Name of the LORD is to be praised.”  
Psalm 113:1-3***

***“Let them praise The Name of the LORD,  
For He commanded and they were created.”  
Psalm 148:5***

***“Let them praise the Name of the LORD,  
For His Name alone is exalted;  
His Glory is above earth and heaven.”  
Psalm 148:13***

## **READ AND REASON**

**God will sit calmly, watching and waiting,  
until He decides to move—  
and when He does move,  
the whole world will know it!  
In the meantime,  
He has assured His people through His prophet, Isaiah  
that He will definitely move—  
He will certainly judge!**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Nineteen

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference to the LORD God of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and circle the words “oracle concerning Egypt” with brown.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference to a geographical place with orange brackets.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or that day, fill in the box with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference to Zion, Jerusalem, or the LORD’s dwelling place with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference to His Name.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference to the earth with a brown sphere-shaped circle.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference to repentance with a green arrow.

Read through **Isaiah 19** and mark every reference to sign with a green octagon (the shape of a stop sign.)

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Lord will come to Egypt
2. No work for laborers
3. No work for leaders
4. In that day—dread
5. In that day—allegiance
6. In that day—altar
7. In that day—highway
8. In that day—three nations

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 19:1-4**

Another oracle is given to Isaiah. Concerning whom is this oracle?

Who is about to come to Egypt?

How is the Lord's impending approach described?

How will the idols of Egypt (personified) react?

How will the Egyptians react?

Why would there be such terror? (Picture the Lord, carried by an ominous dark cloud, swiftly approaching them from above.)

As a people, what will the Egyptians do?

Who has incited them against each other?

Instead of fighting the Lord, Who is on His cloud, who will they fight?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

What will be the end result of the spirit of the Egyptians?

What will God do to their strategy?

To what will they resort?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

As the Egyptians, full of fear and confusion, are seeking guidance through anything and everything except the Living God, what will they find?

Who will deliver the Egyptians into the hand of this cruel and fierce master?

**Isaiah 19:5-10**

What will God do to the environment of Egypt?

What will God do to its waters?

What will God do to its river?

What will God do to its canals?

What will God do to its streams?

What will God do to its reeds and rushes?

What will God do to its bulrushes by the Nile?

What will God do to the sown fields by the Nile?

What effect will this barrenness have upon the fishermen of Egypt?

What effect will this dryness have upon the manufacturers of linen and the weavers of white cloth?

What effect will this have upon the foundations of Egypt?

What will have happened to Egypt's source of supply for its economy?

Will there be any work for laborers?

**Isaiah 19:11-15**

Do the leaders know how to fix things?

Does even the advice of the wisest advisors help Pharaoh?

What title is taken away from the wise men?

God's glorious sarcasm is leveled against the leaders of Egypt. He prods them to even find *any* wise men. Should they find a wise man in Egypt, what should he declare?

To make sure we do not miss it, Who will cause the calamity in Egypt at that time?

What hosts did the Lord of hosts command to cause this calamity? (Reason it through.)

What fault do the leaders play in this?

Who is sovereign?

Who is responsible?

How does God describe the condition of Egypt's leaders?

Will there be work for anyone to do, whether higher or lower class?

**Isaiah 19:16-17**

In that day—what will it be like to be an Egyptian?

Why will Egyptians tremble?

Of what will they be in dread?

Do they have good reason to be in dread of the waving of the hand of the Lord of hosts?

Why? Where will the hand of the Lord of hosts wave?

What will become a terror to Egypt?

Why will the Egyptians be in dread of the mention of Judah?

Who is against the Egyptians?

**Isaiah 19:18**

In that day—how will five cities be different?

1.

2.

What is the language of Canaan?

Who is the Lord of hosts?

What will one of the Egyptian cities be called?

**Isaiah 19:19-22**

In that day—what will be in the midst of the land of Egypt?

What will be near Egypt's border?

What will the altar and the pillar in Egypt become?

1.

2.

Why? What will the Egyptians do?

What will be the Lord's response to the Egyptians cry?

1.

2.

From what will He deliver them?

Who will be known to the Egyptians in that day?

What will the Egyptians do in that day because they will know the Lord?

How will they worship?

1.

2.

Will they keep their vow to the Lord?

What great promise is given to the Egyptians in **verse 22**?

Fill in the rest of the words to each lead phrase:

The Lord will...

They will...

He will...

**Isaiah 19:23**

In that day—a highway will extend from Egypt to Assyria. Look on a map and note what country will be in the middle.

Where will the Assyrians regularly go?

Where will the Egyptians regularly go?

What will they do together?

**Isaiah 19:24-25**

In that day—what will be a blessing in the midst of the earth?

Who will the Lord bless?

1.

2.

3.

What will the Lord call Egypt?

What will the Lord call Assyria?

What will the Lord call Israel?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Read through verses 16-25.  
What key phrase appears over and over again?  
Do you know much about “That Day”?**

**It is very, very, very important!**

**How can you learn about That Day?  
Start by finding a page in your Bible that is blank.  
There usually is one either at the beginning or end of most Bibles.**

**You need to try and find the whole counsel of the Word of God on any subject.  
So, each time you read your Bible, when you see an occurrence of That Day,  
make a note of what you find out concerning it on your “That Day Page”.  
As you continue to study God’s Word you will see many, many occurrences  
and your list will continue to grow.  
As your list grows, you have the opportunity to learn much about That Day.**

## **READ AND REASON**

**How different from today!**

**Ancient Assyria is located in an area where modern day Iran, Iraq, Syria, and Turkey meet. At present, there is definitely no solidarity today between Israel and either Iran or Iraq. Turkey is at the currently severing ties between itself and Israel as it sidles up to Iran. Egypt is presently acting as mediator between Israel and some of her enemies.**

**But someday, God will call Egypt blessed.  
Someday God will call Egypt His people.  
And someday, God will call Assyria the work of His hands.**

**It seems impossible that the political climate will change so drastically—  
perhaps that is why the Lord will start it all  
with His stormy appearance into Egypt!  
He will strike before He will heal and Egypt will respond to His strike!**

**Amazingly unlike today!**

**How wonderful that the Lord will actually call Egypt HIS people!  
How wonderful that the Lord will mold modern day land of Assyria into the work  
of HIS hands!  
How wonderful that Israel will ALWAYS be God’s inheritance!**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twenty

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 20** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 20** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through **Isaiah 20** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Cush with a black flag.

Read through **Isaiah 20** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 20** and mark every reference to a geographical place with orange brackets.

Read through **Isaiah 20** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or that day, fill in the box with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 20** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 20** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 20** and mark every reference to Isaiah, including pronouns, with a green capital “I”.

Read through **Isaiah 20** and mark every reference to sign with a green octagon (the shape of a stop sign.)

Read through and divide the passage in to the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Sign of shame
2. Ashamed of their hope and boast

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 20:1-3**

In this chapter, when did God speak to Isaiah?

Where is Ashdod?

Where is Assyria?

Where is Jerusalem?

What did God tell Isaiah to do?

- 1.
- 2.

Did Isaiah obey?

What does God call Isaiah?

How long did Isaiah perform this sign for God?

Against whom was the sign and token?

## **Isaiah 20:4-6**

How does Isaiah's sign relate to Egypt and Cush?

# POINT OF DEPTH

**Isaiah was required to experience shame in order to proclaim shame.**

**It was a token against Egypt and Cush.**

**They would be put to shame because they would be humiliated militarily.  
But the primary target of shame was Israel, who put its hope in Cush and Egypt.**

**I am reminded of other prophets who were required to do similar shameful acts.**

**Ezekiel, Jeremiah, Hosea and others...**

**And all to help Israel see her folly and return to the Living God, Jehovah.**

**God's picture was clear enough; in fact it was perfectly clear.**

**The people just would not see the truth with their eyes—they shut them tight.**

**The people just refused to believe the truth.**

**The people just refused to believe God.**

Who will be dismayed and ashamed?

Who has hoped in Cush and boasted in Egypt?

What will the inhabitants of this coastland say in that day?

When the king of Assyria was advancing against the land, where did the peoples go for help?

Would Egypt and Cush be any help to them?

## READ AND REASON

**Assyria had come against Ashdod.**

**Assyria would come against Egypt and Cush.**

**Judah had gone to Egypt and Cush for help instead of to their God.**

**Captives of Egypt and exiles of Cush would be taken by Assyria.**

**Judah would recognize that Egypt could not deliver her from Assyria.  
Judah would recognize realize that Cush could not deliver her from Assyria.  
If only Judah would recognize her Deliverer...**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twenty-one

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 21** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 21** and mark every reference to the LORD of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 21** and circle the words “oracle concerning...” with brown.

Read through **Isaiah 21** and mark every reference to Babylon, including pronouns, with a pink flag.

Read through **Isaiah 21** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through and divide the passage in to the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Oracle concerning the wilderness of the sea
2. Oracle concerning Edom
3. Oracle concerning Arabia

### READ AND ANSWER

#### **Isaiah 21:1-10**

Whom or what does the oracle concern?

From where does “it” come?

How is the wilderness described?

What is happening in the Negev (South country) at the same time?

The vision Isaiah has received is harsh and intense. What does he report is still happening?

1.

2.

What is Elam told to do? (Look Elam up on a Bible map.)

What is Media told to do? (Look Media up on a Bible map.)

Who has caused groaning? (Look in **verse 2**. The answer is not Elam or Media.)

Whoever the treacherous one is, whoever the destroyer is; she has caused groaning. If the groaning that she has caused to others is dealt with and ended, what, does it seem, is about to happen to her?

Who, does it seem, will be used in her downfall?

The vision is so fierce and brutal; the prophet describes his reaction to it. Write it out below.

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

What do “they” do?

1.

2.

3.

4.

What are the captains told to do?

Does setting an elaborate dining room sound like preparation for battle?

Does oiling shields sound like preparation for battle?

What does the Lord tell Isaiah to do?

What is the lookout supposed to do?

What is the lookout specifically looking for?

How attentive is the lookout to be?

Where is the lookout stationed?

Does the lookout spy anything right away?

How faithful is the lookout?

Does his attentiveness pay off?

What does he finally see?

What does one of the horsemen say?

Could Babylon be the same as the “she” in **verse 2**?

Before Babylon falls, what will have happened to God’s people?

Who will thresh Israel?

Why is God referred to, here, as the Lord of hosts?

Why did Israel need to be threshed?

What will be separated?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Threshing was a process whereby grain was laid on a bare flat piece of ground to dry. Once the drying was complete, the sheaves were crushed and trampled, either by human feet, animal hooves, rods or rolling machines (stone).**

**Each batch of the harvest was turned over several times to ensure that every one of the kernels would separate from its sheaf. The care given by the threshers would include stopping at the perfect time in order to prevent damage to the fruit of the grain.**

**God threshed His people on the floor of affliction. He would separate the grain from the chaff, the fruit from the stalk. Yet, not one of His chosen people would be lost.**

**Ezekiel 11:13-21, Amos 9:9, Romans 11:1-7**

**Isaiah 21:11-12**

Who does the next oracle concern?

Look up Edom and Seir on a Bible map. Where are they?

What is the question posed to Isaiah (in his vision) by someone from Seir?

Why would someone want to know how soon night would be over? Does the nighttime represent “good” things for Seir?

What is Isaiah’s answer?

**Isaiah 21:13-17**

Who is the next oracle regarding?

Where is Arabia? Look it up on a Bible map. Also look up Tema and Kedar.

Where must the Dedanites spend the night?

How many Dedanites are there? Just a few?

To whom do the inhabitants of the land of Tema bring water and bread?

Who are the fugitives?

What did the Dedanites flee from?

What did the Lord tell Isaiah would happen to Kedar?

Within what time frame would Kedar be diminished?

How certain was Kedar's demise?

Who had spoken?

## READ AND REASON

**Most commentaries believe the backdrop of the oracles concerning Edom and Arabia in Isaiah 21 was the Assyrian domination of the world, while the oracle concerning the wilderness of the sea represented Babylon's downfall over one hundred years later.**

**Although this could very well be true, we can be certain that God's prediction concerning Babylon has more to it that is yet to be fulfilled. Revelation 17-18.**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twenty-two

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 22** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 22** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 22** and mark every reference to the LORD of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 22** and circle the words “oracle concerning...” with brown.

Read through **Isaiah 22** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to the valley of vision with a blue flag.

Read through **Isaiah 22** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 22** and mark every reference to a geographical place with orange brackets.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. In that day...daughter of Jerusalem destroyed
2. In that day...did not depend on Him
3. In that day...called to weeping, not gladness
4. Shebna deposed
5. Eliakim established
6. In that day...peg will break

# READ AND ANSWER

## **Isaiah 22:1-5**

Whom or what does the oracle concern?

Who has gone up to the housetops?

Why would people go up to the housetops?

What is the matter with them?

Before they went up to the housetops, what was their condition?

1.

2.

3.

Who was slain?

How were they slain?

Was there a battle?

Why not?

What did their rulers do?

What happened to those fleeing if they were found?

How far were they pursued?

What was Isaiah's response to the fact of this destruction?

Why does Isaiah say to not try to comfort him concerning the destruction of the daughter of his people?

Who has brought on this destruction?

Who is the Lord GOD of hosts?

What day has the Lord GOD of hosts brought to the valley of vision?

1.

2.

3.

What happens if you break down the protecting walls of a city?

Why would the inhabitants cry to the mountain?

**Isaiah 22:6-11**

Where is Elam? (Look it up on a Bible map.)

Where is Kir? (Look it up on a Bible map.)

What did Elam do?

What did Kir do?

What did Judah do in the valleys in response?

What did Judah do at the gate in response?

Was there any way for Judah to defend herself?

Why not?

While under attack from Elam and Kir, what did Judah depend on?

What did Judah find concerning the wall of the city of David?

What did Judah do to try and save herself?

Who made the wall of the city of David?

Who planned the attack on the wall of the city of David?

Who should Jerusalem have depended upon?

When did the Lord GOD of hosts plan this day of panic, subjugation and confusion?

**Isaiah 22:12-14**

To what has the Lord GOD of hosts called Judah?

1.

2.

3.

4.

How?

What were the people doing instead of repenting before the Lord?

What were they doing with the cattle and sheep they were killing?

Why were they eating and drinking in the midst of this terrible attack?

In what did they trust?

What did the LORD of hosts reveal to Isaiah?

What iniquity would not be forgiven?

What had the people done once again?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**They depended upon the weapons stored in the house of the forest.  
They depended on the wall around the city and tore down houses to repair it.  
They depended on the amount of water that was available to them.**

**But they were not depending on God.**

**God is the One Who removed their defenses.  
What good would it be to try and replace what God had removed?**

**God is the One Who made the forest, the wall, the water, the city, and the people.  
But they did not depend upon Him to sustain all these things.  
They didn't even use that information when planning their own defense.  
They completely threw out the idea of God's sovereignty.**

**And they would not believe God had planned the destruction of Jerusalem;  
He planned is long ago...  
And what God plans, God brings to pass...**

**Isaiah 22:15-19**

To whom is Isaiah sent?

Over what is Shebna a steward?

What is a steward?

What had Shebna done?

What would the Lord do to him instead?

Read verse two and consider the connection.

Who was Shebna's master?

Who took Shebna down from his station?

**Isaiah 22:20-24**

Who will replace Shebna?

Who will entrust Eliakim with Shebna's authority?

Who gave Shebna his authority?

What will Eliakim become?

What will the Lord set on his shoulder?

What authority does the key have?

How firmly established will Eliakim be?

How successful will Eliakim be?

Who is Eliakim's father?

**Isaiah 22:25**

What will happen to the peg?

1.

2.

3.

What will happen to the load that will be hanging on the peg?

When will the peg break?

When will the load be cut off?

Why?

## READ AND REASON

**Read Revelation 3:7.**

**Who is speaking? (Read Revelation 1.)**

**Who is holy?**

**Who is true?**

**Who has the ultimate key of David?**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twenty-three

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference to the LORD of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and circle the words “oracle concerning...” with brown.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Tyre with.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference to a geographical place with orange brackets.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Babylon, or the land of the Chaldeans with a pink flag.

Read through **Isaiah 23** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Reaction of report of Tyre’s destruction
2. Lord of hosts has planned Tyre’s destruction
3. Tyre will exult no more
4. In that day...Tyre the harlot

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 23:1-7**

Whom or what does the oracle concern?

Where is Tyre? (Look it up on a Bible map.)

Where is Tarshish? (Look it up on a Bible map.)

Where is Cyprus? (Look it up on a Bible map.)

Where is Sidon? (Look it up on a Bible map.)

What are the ships of Tarshish to do?

Why?

Who tells Tarshish of Tyre’s destruction?

Who are the inhabitants of the coastland?

What are the inhabitants of the coastland to do?

What did the merchants of Sidon do?

With whom did she trade?

What is Sidon to do?

What does the stronghold of the sea say?

When the report of Tyre's destruction reaches Egypt, how will they respond?

How is the city's past described?

**Isaiah 23:8-11**

How is Tyre described?

1.

2.

3.

Who has planned Tyre's destruction?

What will the Lord accomplish through Tyre's destruction?

1.

2.

What is the daughter of Tarshish told to do?

Why?

From where did the restraint come?

Who has stretched His hand out over the sea?

Who has made the kingdoms tremble?

Who has given a command?

What is the Lord's command concerning Canaan?

In what land is the city of Tyre?

**Isaiah 23:12**

Who is the daughter of Sidon?

Compare **verse four** with **verse twelve** and note who is being referred to.

What has happened to the daughter of Sidon?

What has happened to Tyre?

Why has Tyre been crushed?

Does Tyre have an option for escape?

Why not?

**Isaiah 23:13-18**

Where is the land of the Chaldeans?

What has Assyria done to it?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

Once Tarshish is destroyed, how long will she be forgotten?

What will happen at the end of seventy years?

To what is Tyre compared?

What will happen in order for Tyre to become active again?

What will happen to her gain in that day?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Isaiah 45:14**  
**Isaiah 60:4-16**

## READ AND REASON

**Read Ezekiel 27 and note the similarities.**

**Could Ezekiel 27 be referring to the same destruction of Tyre as Isaiah 23?**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twenty-four

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 24** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 24** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 24** and mark every reference to the LORD of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 24** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 24** and mark every reference to His Name, majesty or glory with by a purple box filled in with yellow.

Read through **Isaiah 24** and mark every reference to the earth with a brown sphere-shaped circle.

Read through **Isaiah 24** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 24** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Earth laid waste
2. Desolation in the city
3. Those that are left
4. Terror not over yet
5. Earth’s fall

6. Punishment of host of heaven and the kings of the earth

## READ AND ANSWER

### Isaiah 24:1-6

What does the Lord do to the earth?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

With what will the people be compared?

With what will the servant be compared?

With what will the maid be compared?

With what will the buyer be compared?

With what will the lender be compared?

With what will the creditor be compared?

What will happen completely to the earth?

- 1.
- 2.

Why?

How certain is this to happen?

Why?

What will happen to the earth?

What will happen to the world?

What will happen to the exalted people of the earth?

What has polluted the earth?

What have they done?

1.

2.

3.

Why will a curse devour the earth?

Who will be held guilty for the earth being devoured?

What will happen to the inhabitants of the earth because they are guilty of polluting the earth?

How many men will be left on the earth after it is devoured?

**Isaiah 24:7-12**

A poetical picture is presented of the desolation of the earth. What is shown as happening to the new wine?

What will happen to the vine?

What will happen to the merry-hearted?

What will happen to the gaiety of tambourines and harps?

What will happen to revelers?

What will not accompany strong drink?

What will accompany strong drink?

What is the city called?

What has happened to the city of chaos?

Why is every house shut up?

Why is there an outcry in the streets?

What happens to all joy?

Where is the gaiety of the earth?

What is left in the city?

What is the condition of its gate?

### **Isaiah 24:14-16a**

What will it be like in the midst of the earth among the peoples?

1.

2.

Who raises their voices?

Who shouts for joy?

Who are “they”? (Compare **verse 6** with **verse 14**.)

What do they cry out in the west?

How does the east respond?

What is the name of the LORD that will be glorified at that time?

What are the coastlands of the sea to do?

What songs will be heard?

From where will they be heard?

Who will be glorified in the songs?

In this context, what has the Righteous One done that is righteous and worthy to be sung about? (Take your answer from the text – **verses 1-16**.)

### **Isaiah 24:16b-20**

As quickly as the prophet brings up the fact that few men will be left on the earth yet assuredly from around the world they will bring forth praise to the Righteous One, so

suddenly and confidently the prophet announces that the terror is not over yet. What brings on his thrice, “Woe to me!” in **verse 16**?

At that time, just how treacherously will the treacherous deal? (The Hebrew word for treacherous is *bagad* and means faithless and deceitful behavior.)

At that time, what will be upon the inhabitants of the earth?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

Upon hearing the report of disaster (terror), what will some do?

What will happen to the one who is successful in fleeing from the sound of terror?

If he is able to climb out of the pit, what will happen to him?

Why is the outcome so certain?

Can man escape from either the heaven above or the earth below?

How is the earth described when its foundations shake?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

4.

5.

Why is the list above the destiny of the earth?

How final is the earth's demise? Once the earth falls, will it ever rise again?

**Isaiah 24:21-23**

What will be certain to happen in that day?

1.

2.

Who will punish the host of heaven?

Where is the host of heaven?

Who will punish the kings of the earth?

Where are the kings of the earth?

Who will be gathered together like prisoners in a dungeon?

Before their punishment, what will happen to the host of heaven and the kings of the earth?

When will they be punished?

What will happen when the host of heaven and the kings of the earth are punished?

1.

2.

Why won't there be a need for the moon and the sun at that time?

Where will the LORD of hosts reign?

What will be seen?

In particular, who will be in the presence of the glory of the LORD of hosts?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Quickly review chapters 13-23.  
What is the recurring theme in those chapters?**

**Quickly review chapter 24 and its theme.  
Does chapter 24 have anything to do with chapters 13-23?  
Is there any correlation between the two?**

## READ AND REASON

**Isaiah 24:21a**

***“So it will happen in that day,  
that the Lord will punish the host of heaven on high...”***

**What do you learn about the host of heaven in the following excerpts from the books of Daniel, Revelation and Matthew?**

**Daniel 10:10-21**

***Then behold, a hand touched me and set me trembling on my hands and knees. He said to me, “O Daniel, man of high esteem, understand the words that I am about to tell you and stand upright, for I have now been sent to you.”***

***And when he had spoken this word to me, I stood up trembling.***

***Then he said to me, “Do not be afraid, Daniel,  
for from the first day that you set your heart on understanding this  
and on humbling yourself before your God,  
your words were heard,  
and I have come in response to your words.  
But the prince of the kingdom of Persia  
was withstanding me for twenty-one days;  
then behold, Michael, one of the chief princes,  
came to help me, for I had been left there with the kings of Persia.  
Now I have come to give you an understanding  
of what will happen to your people in the latter days,  
for the vision pertains to the days yet future.”***

***When he had spoken to me according to these words,  
I turned my face toward the ground and became speechless.***

***And behold, one who resembled a human being was touching my lips;***

***Then I opened my mouth and spoke and said to him who was standing before me,  
“O my lord, as a result of the vision anguish has come upon me,  
and I have retained no strength.  
For how can such a servant of my lord talk with such as my lord?  
As for me, there remains just now no strength in me,  
nor has any breath been left in me.”***

***Then this one with human appearance touched me again and strengthened me.***

***He said, “O man of high esteem, do not be afraid.  
Peace be with you; take courage and be courageous!”***

***Now as soon as he spoke to me, I received strength and said,  
“May my lord speak, for you have strengthened me.”***

***Then he said, “Do you understand why I came to you?  
But I shall now return to fight against the prince of Persia; so I am going forth,  
and behold, the prince of Greece is about to come.  
“However, I will tell you what is inscribed in the writing of truth.  
Yet there is no one who stands firmly with me against these forces except  
Michael your prince.”***

**Revelation 12:7-9**

***“And there was war in heaven,  
Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon.  
The dragon and his angels waged war, and they were not strong enough,***

***and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven.  
And the great dragon was thrown down,  
the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan,  
who deceives the whole world;  
he was thrown down to the earth,  
and his angels were thrown down with him."***

**Matthew 25:41**

***Then He will also say to those on His left, "Depart from Me, accursed ones, into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels;"***

**The excerpt from Daniel happened during the days of Daniel's life,  
over 500 years before Christ was born.**

**The excerpt from Revelation is yet to happen as is the passage from Matthew.**

**What about Isaiah 24:21a?**

**Has it happened before now or is it yet to come?**

***(Base your answer on the Word of God!***

***If you don't find the answer in the Word of God,  
then you don't have the answer to the question!)***

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twenty-five

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every reference to the LORD of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every reference to salvation with a purple box filled in with pink.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every reference to His Name, majesty or glory with a purple box filled in with yellow.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every reference to the earth with a brown sphere-shaped circle.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every reference to the Moab with a purple flag filled in with yellow.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 25** and mark every reference to pride or ruthlessness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Earth laid waste
2. Desolation in the city

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 25:1-5**

What is the first line of **chapter 25**?

What does the prophet acknowledge about his God?

What does the prophet acknowledge about the LORD?

What will the prophet do concerning the LORD, his God?

- 1.
- 2.

Why will the prophet exalt and give thanks to the LORD, his God?

- 1.
- 2.

What wonders has the LORD worked with perfect faithfulness? What plans has the LORD planned long ago with perfect faithfulness?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Have you heard!**

**Isaiah 14:26-27**  
**Isaiah 22:11**  
**Isaiah 28:29**  
**Isaiah 37:26**

Describe what the LORD did to the fortified city.

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

What city is this referring to?

Because the LORD has done this thing, what will a strong people do?

Because the LORD has done this thing, what will cities of ruthless nations do?

Who will they glorify and revere?

Why? What has the LORD been for the helpless and the needy?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

Why were the needy and helpless in distress?

What was the breath of the ruthless like?

What figure of speech is given to picture the LORD subduing the uproar of these aliens?

What figure of speech is given to picture the LORD silencing the song of the ruthless?

Note how heat is repeated in **verses 4 and 5**. Who is the heat in each verse?

Note how shade and shadow of a cloud are repeated in **verses 4 and 5**. Who is the shade in each verse?

Note how storm is repeated in **verses 4 and 5**. Who is the storm in each verse?

Note how refuge and wall are used as synonyms in **verses 4 and 5**. Who is the refuge in each verse?

### **Isaiah 25:6-12**

What will be prepared on Mount Zion?

For whom will the lavish banquet be prepared?

Who will prepare the lavish banquet on Mount Zion?

What will be on the menu at this lavish banquet?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

What else will the Lord do on this mountain?

What will He swallow up?

1.

2.

3.

Where is the covering?

Where is the veil?

How completely will death be swallowed up?

What will the Lord GOD wipe away?

What will the Lord GOD remove?

How can we know it will happen?

What will be said in that day? (Write it all out and praise Him as you do!)

What have God's people waited for?

What have they needed salvation from?

How are they to react to God's salvation from the reproach from all the earth upon His people?

What will the hand of the LORD do?

What mountain will the LORD'S hand rest upon?

When the LORD'S hand rests upon Mount Zion in Jerusalem, what will happen to Moab? What is the picture given? Describe it in your own words (using the words from the text as much as possible, of course!)

What will the LORD lay low in Moab?

1.

2.

What will the LORD bring down, lay low and cast to the ground, even to the dust?

## READ AND REASON

**Isaiah 25:8**

***He will swallow up death for all time,  
And the Lord God will wipe tears away from all faces,  
And He will remove the reproach of His people from all the earth;  
For the Lord has spoken.***

**When, exactly will God swallow up death for all time?  
Put a blue box around every time phrase that helps to show  
when God will do this great and marvelous thing.**

**I Corinthians 15:27**

***The last enemy that will be abolished is death.***

**I Corinthians 15:50-58**

***Now I say this, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable. Behold, I tell you a mystery; we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. For this perishable must put on the imperishable, and this mortal must put on immortality.***

***But when this perishable will have put on the imperishable, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, “Death is swallowed up in victory. “O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?” The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law; but thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.***

***Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not in vain in the Lord.***

**Hosea 13:14**

***Shall I ransom them from the power of Sheol?  
Shall I redeem them from death?  
O Death, where are your thorns?  
O Sheol, where is your sting?  
Compassion will be hidden from My sight.***

**Revelation 20:11-15**

***Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds.***

***Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire.  
This is the second death, the lake of fire.  
And if anyone’s name was not found written in the book of life,  
he was thrown into the lake of fire.***

**What will be said in that day when God swallows up death for all time?**

**Isaiah 25:9**

***And it will be said in that day,  
“Behold, this is our God for whom we have waited that He might save us.  
This is the Lord for whom we have waited;  
Let us rejoice and be glad in His salvation.”***

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twenty-six

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 26** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 26** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 26** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 26** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 26** and mark every reference to His Name, majesty or glory with a purple box filled in with yellow.

Read through **Isaiah 26** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 26** and mark every reference to the earth with a brown sphere-shaped circle.

Read through **Isaiah 26** and mark every reference to iniquity or the wicked with an orange circle with a diagonal slash through it (like a “do not” symbol).

Read through **Isaiah 26** and mark every reference to the dead with a black box.

Read through **Isaiah 26** and mark every reference to birth with a green box filled in with yellow

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. The strong city in that day
2. The way of the righteous in that day
3. The dead and His dead in that day
4. Indignation runs its course in that day

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 26:1-6**

When will this song be sung in the land of Judah?

What will the people have?

Who makes the city strong?

What are the walls and ramparts for?

Who will enter through the gates?

1.

2.

Who will be kept in perfect peace?

Who will keep him in perfect peace?

Why will the LORD keep the steadfast of mind in perfect peace?

What does it mean to be steadfast of mind?

Are you steadfast of mind?

Upon what is your mind steadfast?

Who is to be trusted forever?

Why?

Who is singing this song?

Why can Israel trust in GOD the LORD?

What will the everlasting Rock have done for Israel in that day?

Who is the unassailable city? (If you are not sure, leave it blank.)

What does GOD the LORD do to the unassailable city?

Who assails those who dwell on high?

When GOD the LORD casts the high city to the ground, what will happen to it?

Whose feet will trample it?

1.

2.

Who are the afflicted and the helpless?

**Isaiah 26:7-10**

How is the way of the righteous described?

Who makes the path of the righteous smooth and level?

The righteous have waited for the LORD eagerly. According to this verse, what does waiting for the LORD entail?

What is the desire of the soul of the righteous?

1.

2.

Is His Name, even the memory of Him, the desire of your soul?

Even at night, what does the soul of the righteous long for?

What does your soul long for at night?

What does the spirit of the righteous do diligently?

Who does your spirit seek diligently?

When do the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness?

Is the wicked shown favor before he experiences the judgments of the LORD?

Does the wicked learn righteousness from the favor he has been shown by the LORD?

Does the wicked deal justly in the LORD'S land because of His favor?

Does the wicked perceive the majesty of the LORD through the favor shown to him?

What does it take in order for the wicked to learn righteousness?

**Isaiah 26:11-19**

What does it mean for the hand of the LORD to be lifted up?

Who does not see the raised hand of the LORD?

What is the zeal for the LORD's people that the wicked will see?

Why will the wicked be disgraced at the outpouring of the zeal of the LORD?

Just how humiliated will they be?

Why are the righteous in the land of Judah certain that the LORD will establish peace for them? What reasoning do they use?

Who decides who will rule over Judah?

Has Judah been ruled by masters other than the LORD their GOD?

Why?

In order for them to stay in the land of promise, governed by the Most High, the people of the LORD must be righteous. Righteousness comes through the LORD alone. How are the LORD's people able to confess His Name?

Who will not live?

Who will not rise?

What has happened to the dead—the departed spirits?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

What will the LORD do for the nation of Israel?

In the increase of the nation of Israel; in the extension of the borders of the land of Israel, what will be the result?

Who will seek the LORD in their distress?

How severe will the chastening of the LORD upon them be?

Why will they only be able to whisper a prayer for salvation from their distress?

What picture is given to represent the affliction of the nation of Israel when the LORD's chastening hand is upon them?

What is the purpose of pregnancy?

What is necessary in giving birth?

Was Israel able to give birth before the time of the LORD?

What was Israel not able to do?

- 1.
- 2.

What is the LORD able to do?

What will the LORD do for Israel?

Whose dead will live; Whose corpses will rise?

What are the dead of Israel to do at the time of birth?

Why?

1.

2.

### **Isaiah 26:20-21**

The LORD now answers His people in the land of Judah. Before His dead people will rise, they will hide. Where does the LORD tell them to hide?

How long are they to hide?

What will be over when they no longer need to hide?

What will pass over the LORD'S people while they hide?

Why will the LORD come out of His place?

What will be the result of His punishment?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Isaiah 26:20**

***"Come, my people, enter into your rooms  
And close your doors behind you;***

***Hide for a little while  
Until indignation runs its course."***

**Let's look a little deeper at this indignation.**

**Isaiah 30:27**

***"Behold, the name of the Lord comes from a remote place;  
Burning is His anger and dense is His smoke;  
His lips are filled with indignation  
And His tongue is like a consuming fire;"***

**According to Isaiah 30:27, Who is indignant?**

**Isaiah 10:5**

***"Woe to Assyria, the rod of My anger  
And the staff in whose hands is My indignation,"***

**According to Isaiah 10:5, what is indignation?**

**What or who does God use to express His intense anger?**

**Isaiah 13:1-13**

***" The oracle concerning Babylon which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw. Lift up a standard on the bare hill, Raise your voice to them, Wave the hand that they may enter the doors of the nobles. I have commanded My consecrated ones, I have even called My mighty warriors, My proudly exulting ones, To execute My anger. A sound of tumult on the mountains, Like that of many people! A sound of the uproar of kingdoms, Of nations gathered together! The Lord of hosts is mustering the army for battle. They are coming from a far country, From the farthest horizons, The Lord and His instruments of indignation, To destroy the whole land. Wail, for the day of the Lord is near! It will come as destruction from the Almighty. Therefore all hands will fall limp, And every man's heart will melt. They will be terrified, Pains and anguish will take hold of them; They will writhe like a woman in labor, They will look at one another in astonishment, Their faces aflame. Behold, the day of the Lord is coming, Cruel, with fury and burning anger, To make the land a desolation; And He will exterminate its sinners from it. For the stars of heaven and their constellations Will not flash forth their light; The sun will be dark when it rises And the moon will not shed its light. Thus I will punish the world for its evil And the wicked for their iniquity; I will also put an end to the arrogance of the proud And abase the haughtiness of the ruthless. I will make mortal man scarcer than pure gold And mankind than the gold of Ophir. Therefore I will make the heavens tremble, And the earth will be shaken from its place At the fury of the Lord of hosts In the day of His burning anger."***

According to Isaiah 13:1-13, Who is indignant?

Against whom is God indignant?

Who does God use to express His burning anger?

When will the Lord release His burning anger?

Why will God punish the earth?

Isaiah 34:2

*"For the Lord's indignation is against all the nations,  
And His wrath against all their armies;  
He has utterly destroyed them,  
He has given them over to slaughter."*

Isaiah 66:14-16

*"Then you will see this, and your heart will be glad, And your bones will flourish  
like the new grass; And the hand of the Lord will be made known to His servants,  
But He will be indignant toward His enemies. For behold, the Lord will come in  
fire And His chariots like the whirlwind, To render His anger with fury, And His  
rebuke with flames of fire. For the Lord will execute judgment by fire And by His  
sword on all flesh, And those slain by the Lord will be many."*

According to Isaiah 34:2 and Isaiah 66:14, against whom is the Lord's  
indignation?

Just how great is the Lord's righteous anger?

## READ AND REASON

Isaiah 26:20

*"Come, my people, enter into your rooms  
And close your doors behind you;  
Hide for a little while  
Until indignation runs its course."*

Let's go a little deeper by looking at the doors behind which God's people must hide. Let's reason through a few past times when God's people have been protected behind doors.

God destroyed the earth and all flesh in the days of Noah because of sinful corruption. God patiently held His anger until Noah built an ark. Only those in that ark would survive the great flood God would bring upon the entire inhabited earth; He would not spare the ancient ungodly world—only Noah and seven others. (I Peter 3:20; II Peter 2:5) The only people that were saved were those behind the door of the ark; God, Himself, shut that door. (Genesis 7:16)

#### **Genesis 6:11-18**

*"Now the earth was corrupt in the sight of God, and the earth was filled with violence. God looked on the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth. Then God said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come before Me; for the earth is filled with violence because of them; and behold, I am about to destroy them with the earth. "Make for yourself an ark of gopher wood; you shall make the ark with rooms, and shall cover it inside and out with pitch. "This is how you shall make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. "You shall make a window for the ark, and finish it to a cubit from the top; and set the door of the ark in the side of it; you shall make it with lower, second, and third decks. "Behold, I, even I am bringing the flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life, from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall perish. "But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall enter the ark—you and your sons and your wife, and your sons' wives with you."*

After the destruction of the world, God formed a new nation and called it Israel. He sent that nation to Egypt. After 430 years, when God finally told the Pharaoh of Egypt to let His people go, he refused. God was indignant; righteously angry; He was filled with wrath. Pharaoh and Egypt would know that only God is God! He sent His destroying angel to Egypt—those who were behind the doors of their houses (with blood on the lintels) would survive.

#### **Exodus 12:22-23**

*"You shall take a bunch of hyssop and dip it in the blood which is in the basin, and apply some of the blood that is in the basin  
To the lintel and the two doorposts;  
And none of you shall go outside the door of his house until morning.  
"For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians;  
And when He sees the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts,  
The Lord will pass over the door  
And will not allow the destroyer to come in to your houses to smite you."*

Where do God's people hide? In the secret place of His presence.

**Psalm 31:20**

***"You hide them in the secret place of Your presence  
From the conspiracies of man;  
You keep them secretly in a shelter from the strife of tongues."***

A barrier of doors opened and closed the access to the inner sanctuary in God's house. His house was a place for God to dwell in the midst of the people and a way to give the people access to God, Himself.

**I Kings 6:31-36**

***"For the entrance of the inner sanctuary he made doors of olive wood, the lintel and five-sided doorposts. So he made two doors of olive wood, and he carved on them carvings of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold on the cherubim and on the palm trees. So also he made for the entrance of the nave four-sided doorposts of olive wood and two doors of cypress wood; the two leaves of the one door turned on pivots, and the two leaves of the other door turned on pivots. He carved on it cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers; and he overlaid them with gold evenly applied on the engraved work. He built the inner court with three rows of cut stone and a row of cedar beams."***

**I Kings 7:48-51**

***"Solomon made all the furniture which was in the house of the Lord: the golden altar and the golden table on which was the bread of the Presence; and the lampstands, five on the right side and five on the left, in front of the inner sanctuary, of pure gold; and the flowers and the lamps and the tongs, of gold; and the cups and the snuffers and the bowls and the spoons and the firepans, of pure gold; and the hinges both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, that is, of the nave, of gold. Thus all the work that King Solomon performed in the house of the Lord was finished. And Solomon brought in the things dedicated by his father David, the silver and the gold and the utensils, and he put them in the treasuries of the house of the Lord."***

King Hezekiah of Judah performed acts of faithfulness, of which, first and foremost, was the reestablishment of the house of the Lord. His wicked father, Ahaz, had closed the doors of the house of the Lord, forsaking the Lord God of Israel. Hezekiah reopened the doors of the house of the Lord and repaired them. He knew the house of the Lord was the holy place of the God of Israel. Once the sanctuary of the house of the Lord had been reestablished and consecrated, the people celebrated the Lord's Passover (II Chronicles 30.)

**II Chronicles 29:3-7**

***"In the first year of his reign, in the first month, he opened the doors of the house of the Lord and repaired them. He brought in the priests and the Levites and gathered them into the square on the east. Then he said to them, "Listen to me, O Levites. Consecrate yourselves now, and consecrate the house of the Lord, the***

***God of your fathers, and carry the uncleanness out from the holy place. "For our fathers have been unfaithful and have done evil in the sight of the Lord our God, and have forsaken Him and turned their faces away from the dwelling place of the Lord, and have turned their backs. "They have also shut the doors of the porch and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense or offered burnt offerings in the holy place to the God of Israel."***

**King Hezekiah, however, sinned greatly in his later years and gave the gold from the doors of the very temple to the king of Assyria, rather than relying on protection from the Lord Whose presence was behind those doors.**

**II Kings 18:16**

***"At that time Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the Lord, and from the doorposts which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria."***

**The Assyrians would be ultimately defeated by the Babylonians and they, in turn, by the Medo-Persian kingdom over which Cyrus would rule—all by God's decree. The God of Israel was sovereign over the kingdoms of the earth. No door could give safety to the persons behind it when it was the Lord breaking it down!**

**Isaiah 45:1-3**

***"Thus says the Lord to Cyrus His anointed, Whom I have taken by the right hand, To subdue nations before him And to loose the loins of kings; To open doors before him so that gates will not be shut: "I will go before you and make the rough places smooth; I will shatter the doors of bronze and cut through their iron bars. "I will give you the treasures of darkness And hidden wealth of secret places, So that you may know that it is I, The Lord, the God of Israel, who calls you by your name."***

**No one can keep a child of God imprisoned without His permission. All doors are under the direct command of the Lord of hosts, not any man!**

**Acts 16:22-26**

***" The crowd rose up together against them, and the chief magistrates tore their robes off them and proceeded to order them to be beaten with rods. When they had struck them with many blows, they threw them into prison, commanding the jailer to guard them securely; and he, having received such a command, threw them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks. But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns of praise to God, and the prisoners were listening to them; and suddenly there came a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison house were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened and everyone's chains were unfastened."***

**It is the Lord Who opens (or shatters) doors and closes doors. He will only open His door at His pleasure, even the narrow door of His salvation.**

**Luke 13:22-30**

***" And He was passing through from one city and village to another, teaching, and proceeding on His way to Jerusalem. And someone said to Him, "Lord, are there just a few who are being saved?" And He said to them, "Strive to enter through the narrow door; for many, I tell you, will seek to enter and will not be able. "Once the head of the house gets up and shuts the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock on the door, saying, 'Lord, open up to us!' then He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know where you are from.' "Then you will begin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets'; and He will say, 'I tell you, I do not know where you are from; depart from Me, all you evildoers.' "In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but yourselves being thrown out. "And they will come from east and west and from north and south, and will recline at the table in the kingdom of God. "And behold, some are last who will be first and some are first who will be last.""***

**Christ has the key of David; He opens and no one will shut; He shuts and no one opens. He has all power—entire power—absolute power!**

**Revelation 3:7-8**

***" And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: He who is holy, who is true, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, and who shuts and no one opens, says this: 'I know your deeds. Behold, I have put before you an open door which no one can shut, because you have a little power, and have kept My word, and have not denied My name.'"***

**God has shut the ancient doors of Jerusalem, but one day He will open them with a shout and the sound of a trumpet! All doors open and close at His command!**

**Psalm 24:7-9**

***"Lift up your heads, O gates, And be lifted up, O ancient doors, That the King of glory may come in! Who is the King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, The Lord mighty in battle. Lift up your heads, O gates, And lift them up, O ancient doors, That the King of glory may come in!"***

**Until that great day, there is refuge behind the door...**

**He is behind the door...**

**He is the door...**

**John 10:7-9**

***"So Jesus said to them again, "Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. "All who came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. "I am the door; if anyone enters through Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture.""***

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twenty-seven

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 27** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 27** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 27** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 27** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 27** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 27** and mark every reference to Judah with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 27** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 27** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Leviathan punished
2. God’s vineyard will fill the world with fruit
3. Israel: struck; expelled; forgiven; gathered; worshipping

# READ AND ANSWER

## **Isaiah 27:1-6**

Who or what is Leviathan?

What will happen to him?

Why or from Whom is Leviathan fleeing?

How or with what will the LORD punish Leviathan?

How is Leviathan further described?

Where does Leviathan live?

What will be his punishment?

When will there be a vineyard of wine?

Who will sing about the vineyard of wine?

Who keeps the vineyard?

Is the LORD a good vineyard keeper?

How often does the LORD water the vineyard?

How steadily does the LORD guard the vineyard?

Does it seem that the vineyard would be safer at night or in the day?

Is it safe in either the night or day?

Why does the LORD guard the vineyard?

Is the LORD against His vineyard in any way?

What will the LORD do if briars and thorns appear in His vineyard?

1.

2.

What opportunity will the LORD give to the briars and thorns?

1.

2.

What does the LORD prophesy will happen regarding Jacob/Israel in the days to come?

What productive of a vineyard will Israel be?

### **Isaiah 27:7-13**

Previous to the time of Israel's fruitfulness, the LORD will deal harshly with her because of her sin. He will first strike her; then expel her from the land; forgive her; gather her; and then finally cause the fragrant fruit of her worship to fill the whole earth.

Read **verses 7 and 8** thoughtfully. **Verse 7** is a question and **verse 8** is the answer. What is the question? Reword it, if necessary, to make sure you understand what is being asked.

What is the answer?

Has the LORD struck, or will He strike Israel in the same way that He has struck, or will strike other nations?

Has the LORD slain, or will He slay Israel completely like He has slain, or will slay other nations?

How does the LORD contend with Israel?

From where is Israel banished?

To where has the LORD driven Israel?

How is His dealing with her different than His contention with other nations?

Read **verse 8** in other Bible translations than your own (six are listed below.) What, if any, is the difference?

<b>New American Standard Bible: 1995 Update</b>	<b>English Standard Version</b>	<b>The New Revised Standard Version</b>	<b>Amplified Bible</b>	<b>King James Version</b>	<b>The Cambridge Paragraph Bible of the Authorized English Version</b>
8 You contended with them by banishing them, by driving them away. With His fierce wind He has expelled them on the day of the east wind.	8 Measure by measure, by exile you contended with them; he removed them with his fierce breath in the day of the east wind.	8 By expulsion, by exile you struggled against them; with his fierce blast he removed them in the day of the east wind.	8 By driving them out of Canaan, by exile, You contended with them in a measure [O Lord]—He removed them with His rough blast as in the day of the east wind.	8 In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.	8 In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: He stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

What do the phrases, “measure by measure” and “in measure” convey?

What do the phrases, “wilt debate with it” and “stayeth His rough wind” express?

What is the LORD’S purpose in banishing Israel?

What is required by the LORD in pardoning Jacob's sin?

Idolatry has been ordinary for Israel. What will Jacob completely change in his behavior?

What is a fortified city?

What has happened to this fortified city?

To what is this forlorn and forsaken city compared?

Where will the calf graze and lie down?

Why will the calf live inside the city?

Once the calf has stripped the branches and eaten the twigs, what will happen to the withered limbs?

Why will the women burn the dead branches?

Why will their Maker not have compassion on them?

Why will the Creator not be gracious to them?

What will the LORD do in that day?

What is threshing? (Look it up in a dictionary if you are not familiar with the term.)

From where to where will He start His threshing? (Look these places up on a Bible map.)

What will be gathered up?

Will any of the sons of Israel be unnoticed when the LORD gathers them?

What else will happen in that day?

What will happen when the great trumpet is blown?

1.

2.

What was their condition in Assyria?

How is their circumstance in Egypt described?

Who were these people who were in Assyria and Egypt?

Where had they formerly lived?

What will those in Assyria and Egypt do when the great trumpet blows?

What will they do in Jerusalem?

Specifically where will the LORD be worshiped in that day?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Compare and contrast the song of the vineyard in chapter 27  
with the song of the vineyard in chapter 5.  
Why are they so different?**

**List below the comparisons between the two.**

**List below the contrasts between the two.**

## READ AND REASON

**Who do you think is the city of verses 10 and 11?**

**Could it be Jerusalem?**

**If so, would this be a description of the city before, during, or after banishment?**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twenty-eight

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle in red all that you have highlighted.

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every reference to the LORD of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every reference to Judah with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every reference to Israel, the Northern Kingdom, or Ephraim with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every reference to woe by circling it in orange and putting a diagonal slash through it (like a “do not” symbol).

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 28** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Proud crown of Ephraim trodden / LORD of hosts a beautiful crown
2. Scoffers and scourge
3. Scourge/terror won't last forever

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 28:1-8**

On what is woe pronounced?

Who wears the proud crown?

What is gloriously beautiful?

What is on the proud crown?

Where is the fading flower?

Why is the flower fading?

What does the fertile valley produce?

How are those overcome with the produce of the fertile valley?

Who are those who are drunk?

Who will trample the proud crown of the drunkards of Ephraim under foot?

Who has a strong and mighty agent?

What will the Lord's strong and mighty agent be like?

1.

2.

3.

What effect does a storm of hail have?

What effect does a tempest of destruction have?

What effect does a storm of mighty overflowing waters have?

How is the stormy tempest delivered?

How strong and swift would it be if it was delivered by the hand of the Lord?

How effectual will the Lord's action be?

What will happen to the fading flower of the proud crown of the drunkards of Ephraim?

What illustration is used to show how quickly and completely will be its demise?

Is the first ripe fig desired above the rest?

Why?

What will happen to the first ripe fig?

What happens to the rest of the figs prior to summer?

What will happen in that day?

To whom will the LORD of hosts become a crown and diadem?

In that day what will the LORD of hosts become to him who sits in judgment (leaders)?

In that day what will the LORD of hosts become to those who repel the onslaught at the gate?

Who reels and staggers from drunkenness?

What effects do the wine and strong drink have upon both priests and prophets?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

**Isaiah 28:9-22**

What is the question posed?

What is the suggested answer?

What is implied about the hearers' intelligence?

What is the axiom used?

What is Isaiah's firm prediction?

Who are the people?

Is there a reason why Isaiah refers to the people as "this" people rather than "His"?

Who will speak to them?

Through whom will the Lord speak to this people?

If someone were speaking to you in a foreign language, could it sound like they were stammering?

What had the Lord previously said to the people?

1.

2.

Had the people listened to the Lord's message?

Because they would not listen to the word of the LORD, into what will it change?

What will be the result of the word of the LORD becoming incomprehensible to the hearers?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

Reread **Isaiah 6:8-10**. What message was Isaiah to deliver to the people for God?

Who are the scoffers?

What have the rulers of Jerusalem alleged?

**Isaiah 48:22**. What has the Lord declared?

What would it mean to make a covenant with death? Would death be considered your friend or your enemy?

What would it mean to make a pact with Sheol? Would Sheol be considered your friend or your enemy?

What do the scoffers expect death and Sheol to do for them?

Do they believe the overwhelming scourge will overcome them?

What have they made their refuge?

Refuge from what?

What do they believe will conceal them?

Conceal them from what?

The Lord GOD declares He is laying a stone in Zion. Why?

What have the people trusted in?

What should they have trusted in?

How is the Stone described?

1.

2.

How well-laid is the Stone?

Will the overwhelming scourge disturb it?

What is the only way to be saved from the overwhelming scourge?

What will the Lord GOD prove with His Stone?

What will be the Stone's measurement?

What will show the Stone to be perfectly level?

What will sweep away the refuge of lies?

When will the refuge of lies be swept away?

Whose refuge is referred to? (Compare **verse 15.**)

What will overflow the secret place?

When will the secret place be overflowed?

Whose secret place is referred to? (Compare **verse 15.**)

What will be canceled at that time?

What will not stand when the overwhelming scourge passes through?

Who has sent the overwhelming scourge? (Compare **verse 2** with **verses 15-17.**)

Where, what and who will the overwhelming scourge trample as often as it passes through?

Who will the scourge seize repeatedly?

Follow the pronoun “you” back through the verses until you can identify who is referred to. Which verse clearly names the “you”?

How often will the scourge pass through?

Will it pass through at any particular time?

What will be the reaction of those who understand what the scourge means?

What is the result if your bed is too short to stretch yourself out?

What is the result if your blanket is too small to wrap yourself in?

Will there be any relief during the scourge?

Who will rise up?

Who will be stirred up?

What did the Lord do at Mount Perazim? **II Samuel 5:18-25; I Chronicles 14:9-17**

What did the Lord do in the valley of Gibeon? **Joshua 10:6-15**

Who is sending the scourge?

Is the terror-filled scourge ordinary in any way?

Whose work is this?

Once again, to whom is Isaiah speaking?

What are the scoffers warned against?

If they do not discontinue their scoffing, what will be the outcome?

How certain is Isaiah of this pronouncement?

Who has told Isaiah of the decisive destruction on all the earth?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Isaiah uses the parabolic form (a parable) to teach his listeners truth.**

**Jesus often used parables to illustrate His point.**

**Jesus used things from the empirical world around His listeners—**

things that had been created by Him  
in order for Him to use them as illustrations so that men would see truth.  
Many times Jesus used figures from agriculture.  
Listen carefully as Isaiah relates his parable.

**Isaiah 28:23-29**

What refrain is given in **verse 23**?

How many different times is it stated?

How important must it be for Israel to hear Isaiah's parable from the Lord?

What question is asked in **verse 24**?

Does the farmer plow the ground forever and never plant the seed?

Does the farmer's labor of turning up and tilling the ground go on endlessly?

What is the answer (given in the form of a question) presented **verse 25**?

What is the rhetorical answer to Isaiah's question/answer?

Is it true that the farmer finally levels the surface of the soil?

Once the ground is smooth and even, does he plant the same crop every where every time?

How many different types of plants are mentioned?

How many different types of planting are mentioned?

What is the difference between sowing and scattering?

What is the difference between planting in rows, or in a place, or in an area?

Who chooses which will be done?

What determines a farmer's choice?

From where does mankind receive his knowledge of plowing, harrowing, sowing and planting?

Has God simply made the knowledge available to the farmer, or is it more than that—does God actually discipline and educate mankind in the fine art of agriculture? (Look up the words instructs and teaches in a Bible dictionary.)

Would mankind be able to farm if God had not so instructed and taught him?

What is the purpose of plowing the ground (opening it up, turning it over)?

Rather than plowing and plowing and plowing forever, what does the farmer do once the ground is ready?

What is the farmer's purpose in getting the ground ready? Ready for what?

What is not used to thresh dill?

What is used to thresh dill?

What is not used to thresh cummin?

What is used to thresh cummin?

Is there a distinction between a threshing sledge and a cartwheel? (Look up **Isaiah 41:15** and **Amos 1:3** to see the same word as threshing sledge used.)

Why is there a difference between what is used to thresh dill and cummin and what is used to thresh grain for bread?

Who determines what to use?

What determines his choice?

What is used to thresh grain for bread?

What happens to grain that is to be used for bread?

Why does it need to be crushed?

How long is grain for bread threshed in order to crush it?

What would happen to the grain if the farmer threshed it for too long?

How does the farmer know how long to thresh grain for bread?

From where does mankind receive his knowledge of threshing (in addition to plowing, harrowing, sowing and planting)?

What comes from the LORD of hosts?

How is the Lord's counsel described?

How is the Lord's wisdom described?

Has the Lord kept His counsel and wisdom to Himself, or has He stunningly and spectacularly dispensed it to mankind?

## READ AND REASON

**What is the connection between Isaiah's parable and the earlier part of the chapter?**

**In the parabolic lesson that Isaiah teaches in verses 23-29, what is his key point? Write it out below.**

**Reason with me—if it is true that God has taken His glorious wisdom and from it given to man just what he needs to treat each aspect of agriculture perfectly in order to achieve the desired results (and it is true), then should Israel be anxious over whether God, as the possessor of all wisdom, would have any difficulty producing the “crop” of righteousness in the “land” of Israel?**

**If God is able to accomplish cultivating His earth through man, who is devoid of knowledge, by giving him the knowledge to farm, then is God able to accomplish cultivating His nation of Israel, His planting, achieving His desired results?**

**Can God foster the growth of Israel perfectly?**

**Will He use plowing, harrowing, sowing, planting and threshing in order to bring forth His preferred crop?**

**Will He use individual amounts of plowing and harrowing; and different types of sowing and planting; and special amounts and types of threshing to produce His astonishing crop?**

**As God threatens and promises to send a scourge and terror upon Israel, she can know for certain it will not last forever, for it is part and parcel of being cultivated by the Master Cultivator!**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Twenty-nine

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 29** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 29** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 29** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel with a blue box filled in with a light red color (so you can still see the text.)

Read through **Isaiah 29** and mark every reference to the LORD, or Lord GOD of hosts by highlighting it in light blue and marking LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 29** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 29** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 29** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 29** and mark every reference to Judah with a blue Star of David.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. LORD of hosts is against Mount Zion (Ariel)
2. Nations who wage war against Mount Zion (Ariel) punished
3. Vision like words of a sealed book
4. Because His people are false LORD of hosts will deal with them
5. Clay is not equal with its Maker
6. Afflicted will rejoice in Holy One of Israel
7. Ruthless will be cut off
8. Jacob will sanctify Holy One of Jacob

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 29:1-4**

What is pronounced against Ariel?

How many woes have been pronounced? **Isaiah 28:1; 29:1**

Against whom have the woes been?

1.

2.

Who, what or where is Ariel?

Where is the city David once camped?

What is observed in Ariel year to year?

Where are the feasts of the LORD to be observed? (**Isaiah 33:20**)

What will the LORD of hosts bring to Ariel?

What will Ariel become?

- 1.
- 2.

What will she become in regards to the LORD of hosts?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Most commentators believe Ariel to be a obscure name for Jerusalem. Although Mount Zion is clearly identified from the first eight verses of the chapter, the meaning for the word ariel as used here in Isaiah is much more uncertain.**

***Ariel* is the transliteration of a Hebrew word and is usually interpreted as one of the following: the altar hearth of God (as in the sense of a consuming fire) or the lion of God (as in the sense of violence).**

**Ezekiel 43:15, 16 uses a very similar word (Strong's #741) and is clearly interpreted as an altar hearth.**

**Another similar word (Strong's #739) is used in II Samuel 23:20; I Chronicles 11:22; and Ezra 8:16, however it is not interpreted, it is simply transliterated. The idea of lion comes from the Hebrew word *ari* (Strong's #738). When *ari*, the word for lion, is combined with *EI* (Strong's #410), the word for God, the thought becomes the lioness of *EI*.**

What does it mean to encircle a city by camping against it?

Who would camp against the city where David had once camped?

Would there be any means of escape for those inside the city?

How prolonged would the assault on the city be? Would the enemy leave before the city had been overtaken?

What are siegeworks?

Would there be any outside access to the city through the siegeworks?

Would the men of Israel be able to come to Jerusalem to observe the feasts on schedule?

What are battle towers?

How would they help in assailing the city?

Who would be high in the battle towers?

Who would be brought low?

When would Ariel be brought low?

From where would the city speak?

Where would she lie prostrate?

Ariel's words would come from the dust of the ground. What would her voice be like?

What would her speech be from the dust?

There is a distinction between the voice of humiliation and the voice of haughtiness. Which tone of voice would Jerusalem's vocalizations have at that time?

**Isaiah 29:5-8**

Who will the LORD of hosts use to punish Ariel?

1.

2.

What will happen to her ruthless enemies?

1.

2.

How quickly will it happen?

1.

2.

Who will the punishment really be from—Ariel's enemies or Ariel's God?

Who is Ariel's God?

As the Lord of hosts, who does He have control over?

1.

2.

And, as the Lord of hosts, what does He have control over?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

The Theological Workbook of the Old Testament defines the word *paqad*, interpreted here in **Isaiah 29:6** as punishment, as an “action that produces a great change in the position of a subordinate either for good or for ill”. What is the great change in Israel’s position?

Who does God send to wage war against Ariel?

What do the multitude of nations wage war against?

1.

2.

What does **verse two** say God will bring to Ariel?

How will God bring distress to Ariel?

To what does Isaiah compare the multitude of nations who wage war against Mount Zion once the LORD of hosts blows them away like chaff?

1.

2.

If you were not sure before whether Ariel referred to Jerusalem or Mount Zion, compare the first line of **verse seven** with the last line of **verse eight**. In **verse one**, woe was pronounced upon Ariel. Who, what or where is Ariel?

### **Isaiah 29:9-12**

What assertion is given in **verse nine**?

What condition would the people be in throughout the course of time waiting for their salvation?

What do they do to themselves?

If you close your eyelids, can you see?

Do you still have the ability to see?

Why are they drunk?

Why do they stagger?

In their blindness, as they await the time of their salvation, what has the LORD poured over them?

What or who are the “eyes” of the people?

What or who are the “heads” of the people?

Who has shut the eyes of the people?

Who has covered the heads of the people?

Is there a difference between the blindness of one who willfully closes his eyelids and will not see, and one whose eyelids are closed by another?

If someone were to put a blanket over your head, would you be able to see?

Are the people of Israel able to see?

Why not?

What are they not able to see?

Read **Isaiah 1:1**. What did Isaiah see?

What will the entire vision be like to Israel while awaiting her salvation?

What is a sealed book?

Why won't even a literate person be able to see (read, hear) the vision?

Even if the book were not locked, would anyone be able to understand the vision?

**Isaiah 29:13-14**

How do the people "draw near" to the Lord?

Where are the people's hearts?

How do the people "honor" the Lord?

Yet what does their "reverence" for the Lord consist of?

What is "tradition learned by rote"?

Is tradition learned by rote equal to true reverence?

Why not?

Why will the Lord deal marvelously with this people?

Just how marvelously?

Has the Lord dealt marvelously with this people before?

At first glance, does marvelous seem like something pleasurable?

In this case, what is the extraordinarily unusual; beyond human capabilities dealing that will awaken the astonishment of the people?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 29:15-16**

Against who is woe pronounced?

How many woes have been pronounced? **Isaiah 28:1; 29:1; 29:15**

Against whom have the woes been?

1.

2.

3.

What do those whose deeds are done in a dark place say?

As the threatenings of Assyria came ever closer, Israel had begun secret negotiations with Egypt in an effort to secure protection. Oh, how little they trusted their great and almighty God. And yet, God saw every faithless heart and every treacherous meeting; through His prophet Isaiah He would articulate in no uncertain terms the fallacy of their idiocy. What illustration did He use?

Is the potter ever considered equal to his clay?

And yet, how were the people behaving?

They had turned the truth into a lie, reality into falsehood and were acting preposterously. Would something that is made (created, formed) ever sanely say that its maker had not actually made it?

Would something that is formed (created, made) every sanely say that its maker had no understanding of the situation at hand?

Had God made Israel? Oh, yes! Was God completely aware of the situation at hand? Most definitely so! God was, in fact, sovereignly orchestrating each and every event.

### **Isaiah 29:17-19**

What will happen in just a little while?

From a fertile field, what will Lebanon turn into?

When will the deaf hear words of a book?

What will happen on that day?

Read **Isaiah 8:22** and **Isaiah 9:1**. What will happen to Israel's gloom and darkness?

How will the afflicted change?

What will the needy of mankind do?

Who is being referred to as the needy of mankind?

**Isaiah 29:20-21**

Why will the deaf hear, the blind see, the afflicted be made glad, and the needy rejoice in the Holy One of Israel?

1.

2.

Who all will be cut off?

What are the wicked actions of those who are intent on doing evil?

1.

2.

3.

In general, who is being referred to? **Isaiah 28:14**

**Isaiah 29:22-24**

Who speaks concerning the house of Jacob?

How is the LORD described?

When did the LORD redeem Abraham?

When did the LORD redeem the house of Jacob?

How did the LORD redeem Israel? (**Exodus 6:6; Jeremiah 32:21**)

In whom had the house of Jacob trusted? (**Isaiah 20**)

What did the LORD say would be the result of trusting in Egypt? (**Isaiah 20**)

Remembering what **chapters 28** and **29** say, when will Jacob no longer be ashamed?

Remembering what **chapters 28** and **29** say, when will Jacob's face no longer turn pale?

When will Jacob see his children in his midst?

Who will have brought Jacob's children into his midst?

What will the house of Jacob do?

Whose Name will be sanctified by the house of Jacob?

What will Israel's attitude be toward their God?

Who will know the truth?

Who will accept instruction?

At the time of Isaiah's prophecy, did Israel err in mind?

At the time of Isaiah's prophecy, did Israel criticize?

What had God done with His word and to His people because they would not listen to Him? (**Isaiah 29:9-14**)

## READ AND REASON

If you choose to close your eyes, you could just as easily choose to open them again. But consider what would happen if, while you were walking about with your eyes closed, you stumbled and fell, injuring your eyes permanently; then you would no longer have the ability to open them yourself. You would need a physician—a great physician...

Once blinded, whether your eyes were closed or not, if someone gave you a letter in a sealed envelope you would not be able to see the contents; and even if you were able to open the envelope, if the words were a foreign language you would still not understand what the words meant.

Yet, the words of the LORD have been spoken, declared and proclaimed—their message is real, powerful and startling. Isaiah saw the vision of the LORD concerning Judah and Jerusalem...

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirty

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 30** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 30** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 30** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel with a blue box filled in with a light red color (so you can still see the text.)

Read through **Isaiah 30** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 30** and mark every reference to seer or prophet with a green circle filled in with green.

Read through **Isaiah 30** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 30** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 30** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 30** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Shame for taking refuge in Egypt
2. "Because Zion rejected the Lord's Word; because Zion trusted in Egypt → She will suffer a complete collapse!
3. Compassion instead of oppression to Zion
4. Lord punishes Assyria and king; Zion given gladness of heart

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 30:1-5**

Against who is woe pronounced?

How many woes have been pronounced? **Isaiah 28:1; 29:1; 29:15; 30:1**

Against whom have the woes been?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

Whose children are rebellious?

Against whom are the children rebelling?

Of what are the rebellious children guilty?

Whose plan should children execute?

Of Whose Spirit should they be in alliance?

What is the result of their rebellion?

What are His children about to do?

Why are they about to proceed down to Egypt?

1.

2.

Have they sought guidance from their God?

About what do they need guidance?

Why do they need refuge and shelter?

What will be the result of seeking refuge and shelter in Egypt?

Would it be wrong to seek refuge and shelter from anyone else other than God?

Why?

What will be the result of relying on Pharaoh?

What will be the result of trusting in Egypt for safety?

What does the picture of being in the shadow of Egypt portray?

Are you close to or far away from something when you are in its shadow?

If you are under the protection of another, are you close enough to be in his shadow?

Whose princes are in Zoan?

Whose ambassadors are at Hanes?

Why are Israel's princes and ambassadors in two of Egypt's most prominent cities?

Israel has sent its royal delegation to the upper Egyptian hierarchies in order to make a coalition. What will be the result? Will Egypt be a profitable ally for Israel?

Rather than beneficial, what will Egypt be to Israel?

1.

2.

Why?

If you made an agreement with a small powerless person for protection from God's hand of punishment, would you be humiliated in your time of need?

Who has all the might?

Who has no might?

Do you call out to the Almighty for deliverance from His wrath?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**El Shaddai**  
**He is powerful—full of power!**  
**From beginning to end He alone possesses any and all power!**

**Genesis 17:1**

***Now when Abram was ninety-nine years old, the Lord appeared to Abram and said to him, "I am God Almighty; Walk before Me, and be blameless."***

**Revelation 11:17**

***...saying, "We give You thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, Who are and Who were, because You have taken Your great power and have begun to reign."***

**Isaiah 30:6-17**

What does the oracle concern?

Where is the Negev? (Look it up on a Bible map if you need to.)

How is the land described?

1.

2.

Why does the land bring distress and anguish to those who travel through it?

Who is traveling through the Negev? (**Isaiah 30:1-5**)

Where is the envoy from Israel headed?

What is the envoy taking with them to Egypt?

How are they carrying their riches and treasures?

Why are they taking riches and treasures with them?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Israel is seeking profit from Egypt—the profit of safety.  
Yet the people of Egypt cannot profit Israel—they can provide no safety.  
Who can provide safety from the hand of God?—only God Himself.**

What does God call Egypt's help?

What has God called Egypt?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The word for Rahab has the idea of a false haughtiness without basis,  
a pretentious pride,  
a storm without the power it portends.**

What does God tell Isaiah to do?

What is the purpose for the scroll?

What is the time to come? (Reason through from all you have read in **Isaiah**.)

Once again, what does God call His people Israel?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

Reread **Isaiah 30:1; Isaiah 1:2, 4**. What is their sin?

What won't they listen to?

Is that your sin?

If it is, then what must you do?

Will you? You must...

How obstinate are God's people in refusing to listen to Him? What do they do?

What do God's false sons tell God's seers to stop doing?

What do God's false sons tell God's prophets to stop doing?

What do God's rebellious people tell God's seers and prophets to give them instead of what is right?

1.

2.

What do God's rebellious children shout at His seers and prophets?

1.

2.

What had been the subject of God's seers and prophets?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**In verse 8 God tells Isaiah to write His eternal witness on a scroll;  
in verses 9-11 He explains why He is going to say what He is going to say;**

**now beginning in verse 12,  
God continues with the message He wants Israel to hear  
because of their rebellion.**

**Israel had told God's messengers  
"Get out of the way!"  
and "Turn aside from the path!"  
Israel had bellowed at the top of her lungs,  
"Let us hear no more about the Holy One of Israel!"**

**Contrary to her wishes,  
Israel was about to hear the words of the Holy One of Israel  
and His words would be inscribed on a scroll as a witness forever!  
Israel would not pay heed to the words of God now,  
but they would be proclaimed forever and ever;  
they would serve God's purpose now and in the time to come.**

How does God refer to Himself?

Remember to connect the "therefore" with what has gone on before. What is the therefore referring to?

What have the people rejected?

Instead of trusting in God's Word, in what have His people trusted?

Instead of relying on God's Word, what and/or who have His people relied on?

Who was God referring to? What country? (Remember where the envoy from Israel was headed.)

Trusting in Egypt and rejecting the Word of the Lord was iniquity and would have dire consequences!

How does God describe the result Israel's iniquity would have?

Picture a breach in a wall; picture a bulge in a high wall. Would you stand close to it? Why not?

So too, Israel's demise will come suddenly and devastatingly. Why?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Because Israel rejected God's Word—  
because she trusted in Egypt,  
she would completely collapse!  
Her collapse would come suddenly in an instant!  
Her collapse would be devastating.  
God compared her collapse to a potter's jar smashed so ruthlessly  
that there was not even a shard big enough to use to scoop coals from a fire,  
or to scoop water from a cistern.  
Israel would be collapsed instantly and completely!**

What had the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel said previously to Israel? (Notice His most eminent title.)

What would be the condition of Israel's salvation?

- 1.
- 2.

What would be the condition of Israel's strength?

- 1.
- 2.

Why was Israel not saved?

Why was Israel not strong?

Instead of repentance and rest; instead of quietness and trust in the words of the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel, what did Israel say?

Where did Israel intend to flee?

Where did Israel intend to find the horses on which she wanted to flee?

What would the end result be for Israel?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Because Israel intended to flee on horses to Egypt,  
God pronounced she would indeed flee (but not of her own choosing!)  
Because Israel intended to ride on swift horses to Egypt,  
God pronounced she would be pursued by those who were swift!  
God declared to them that one thousand of Israel would flee  
because of the threat of only one man!  
God declared Israel would flee  
at the threat of only five men  
until she was left as a flag on a mountain top or as a signal on a hill.  
Five people would put to flight the entire nation of Israel  
until there were none left...**

What does the LORD long to be?

Why does the LORD wait on high?

What is the LORD called?

Who is blessed?

# POINT OF DEPTH

**Note that the words long, wait, and long used in verse 18  
are all the same Hebrew word.**

**The LORD longs to be gracious to Israel—  
how blessed are those who long for Him!**

**Jehovah is waiting for the time when He will show His favor once again—  
blessed are those who wait with Him—  
who wait for Him.**

**Therefore...therefore...therefore the LORD longs to be gracious to you, Israel!  
Therefore...therefore...therefore He waits on high to have compassion on you!  
Because...because...because the LORD is a God of justice!  
How blessed...how blessed...how blessed are those who long for Him!**

**Oh, wait for the LORD! Long for the LORD!  
Let His imminent coming be your next breath!**

Who will weep no longer?

1.

2.

Who is “He”?

Why will the people in Zion and the inhabitant in Jerusalem weep no longer?

When will the people in Zion and the inhabitant in Jerusalem weep no longer?

Who will be gracious to the people in Zion and the inhabitant in Jerusalem?

What has the LORD longed for? **Verse 18**

Why has He waited?

What has He waited for?

What will the LORD hear?

What will the LORD do when He hears the sound of their cry?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**One day, Israel will finally come to the end of herself  
and realize she needs the LORD her God.  
She will be in such trouble  
that she will, at the end of her days, lift her eyes to heaven,  
knowing that her help comes from the Lord.  
Her cry will be a cry of need—a cry for help—  
she will recognize her help comes from the LORD.**

**Psalm 121**

***"I will lift up my eyes to the mountains;  
from where shall my help come?  
My help comes from the Lord,  
Who made heaven and earth.  
He will not allow your foot to slip;  
He who keeps you will not slumber.  
Behold, He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.  
The Lord is your keeper;  
The Lord is your shade on your right hand.  
The sun will not smite you by day, nor the moon by night.  
The Lord will protect you from all evil;  
He will keep your soul.  
The Lord will guard your going out and your coming in  
From this time forth and forever."***

**Psalm 123**

***"To You I lift up my eyes, O You who are enthroned in the heavens!  
Behold, as the eyes of servants look to the hand of their master,  
As the eyes of a maid to the hand of her mistress,  
So our eyes look to the Lord our God, until He is gracious to us.  
Be gracious to us, O Lord, be gracious to us,  
For we are greatly filled with contempt."***

***Our soul is greatly filled with the scoffing of those who are at ease,  
And with the contempt of the proud."***

**What a glorious day that will be!  
Israel will return to her Maker  
and it will be the beginning of her new eternal day!**

**When she finally cries out to Him, her God,  
He will not wait to hear.  
When He hears her truly cry to Him,  
He will not wait to answer.**

**How comforting!  
How exciting!  
How great is the LORD!**

What condition has Israel been in?

Has she had bread?

Has she had water?

Has she had the LORD?

Who will Israel behold?

Why has their Teacher been hiding Himself from them?

When Israel's eyes finally behold her Teacher, what will her ears hear?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The Hebrew word for teacher here is mōreh, meaning rain, which comes from a primitive root yārâ, having the ideas of archer and rain.**

The Theological Workbook of the Old Testament says, “The basic idea of the root yārâ is “to throw” or “to cast” with the strong sense of control by the subject.<sup>1</sup>

An archer would throw or cast his arrow ahead of himself.  
God, from the heavens, would throw or cast His rain to the ground.

Why is the word môreh translated here “teacher”?

What does a teacher have?  
What does a teacher do with what he has?

Does a teacher throw or cast his teaching of truth in front of himself to his students?

Let’s take it one step further.

What does an arrow bring when it hits its target?  
What does rain bring when it hits its target?  
What does the Word of Truth bring when it hits its target?

Isaiah 55:8-11

*“For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Nor are your ways My ways,”  
declares the Lord.*

*“For as the heavens are higher than the earth,  
So are My ways higher than your ways  
And My thoughts than your thoughts.  
For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven,  
And do not return there without watering the earth  
And making it bear and sprout,  
And furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater;  
So will My word be which goes forth from My mouth;  
It will not return to Me empty,  
Without accomplishing what I desire,  
And without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it.”*

Hebrews 4:12

*For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword,  
and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow,  
and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart.*

---

<sup>1</sup>Harris, R. Laird ; Harris, Robert Laird ; Archer, Gleason Leonard ; Waltke, Bruce K.: *Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament*.  
electronic ed. Chicago : Moody Press, 1999, c1980, S. 403

What is the message of the word their ears will hear?

When will the word be heard?

1.

2.

In the glorious day that Israel returns to her Maker, what will she finally do with her horrible graven images, the ones she has overlaid with silver? What will she do with the evil molten images, the ones she has covered with gold?

How will she defile them?

What will she finally know they are?

What will she say to them?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Israel had been given the Law of the Lord many times.  
Each time it was clear.  
Each time Israel defied the Lord.**

**Thousands of years after the initial giving of the Law,  
Israel would finally keep the commandments of the Lord!**

**Exodus 20:3-6**

***"You shall have no other gods before Me.  
You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven  
above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth.  
You shall not worship them or serve them;  
for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on  
the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me,  
but showing lovingkindness to thousands,  
to those who love Me and keep My commandments."***

The Lord has given and will continue to give the “bread of privation” and the “water of oppression” in order to bring His people back to Himself. They have refused to see that the very source of all provision is the One Who longs to be gracious to them. Times will get much worse for Israel before she truthfully longs for Him. When she, at last, cries to Him, He will reveal Himself to her. She will repent and rid herself of her false idols. Then the Lord will give her rain. What will the rain be for?

When the rain (contrary to the water of oppression) brings forth seed, and they sow it in the ground, what will the Lord give them?

What will they make with the yield of the ground?

Contrary to the bread of privation that He had previously given them, what will this bread be?

1.

2.

On that day, what will the pasture be like for their livestock?

On that day, what will the oxen and donkeys eat after working the ground?

What will be on every lofty mountain?

What will be on every high hill?

What else will take place?

When will the towers fall?

What will the light of the moon be like?

What will happen to the light of the sun?

When will these glorious events take place?

1.

2.

### **Isaiah 30:27-33**

On the day that the Lord is gracious and has compassion on Israel she will cry to Him and He will hear her cry. He will bind up the fracture of His people and heal the bruise He has inflicted (**Isaiah 1:5-6**). Because the Lord is a God of justice there will also be a great slaughter on that day; **verses 27-33** tell us about that slaughter. The passage begins with the word, “Behold” which means to look, to see. What comes from a remote place that demands our attention?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Behold, the Name of the Lord comes from a remote place!  
The Name of the Lord is tantamount to the Person of the Lord Himself.**

**Behold, the Name of the Lord comes from a remote place!  
The Lord is not just truthful—He is truth itself.  
Whatever He says is true.  
Whatever He does is true.  
If the Lord says anything, that makes it truth.  
If the Lord does anything, that makes it truth.  
The Name of the Lord comes!  
Truth comes!**

**Behold, the Name of the Lord comes from a remote place!  
The Lord is not just righteous—He is righteousness itself.  
Whatever He says is righteous.  
Whatever He does is righteous.  
If the Lord says anything, that makes it righteousness.  
If the Lord does anything, that makes it righteousness.  
The Name of the Lord comes!  
Righteousness comes!**

**Behold, the Name of the Lord comes from a remote place!  
Almighty**

All-powerful  
All-knowledge  
Lord  
Jealous  
All-seeing  
Shepherd  
Healer  
Provider  
Peace  
Creator  
Everlasting  
And on...  
And on...  
And on...

What picture or image is represented in **verse 27**?

What picture or image is represented in the first two lines of **verse 28**?

What picture or image is represented in the third line of **verse 28**?

What picture or image is represented in the last lines of **verse 28**?

What are the four figures presented in **verses 27 and 28**?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

In the first figure of a mighty storm about to unleash its fury, what emotions are noted?

Why is God angry?

Why is God indignant?

With whom is God angry and indignant?

In the first two lines of **verse 28** the overwhelming storm's obvious culmination is in a devastating flood. How high does its flood line reach?

Although it may seem incongruous to us, here, at the height of a flood, to what image does Isaiah shift?

What will happen to the nations inside of a sieve? What will happen to the nations in a sifting of worthlessness?

Once again, Isaiah makes an unexpected change in imagery and shifts to the idea of a bridle in an animal's jaws. Who or what do the animals represent?

To where will the nations be led?

While the nations are defeated before the eyes of Israel, what will she have?

1.

2.

What type of song will Israel have?

What type of gladness of heart will Israel have?

When did Israel keep the festival or go to the mountain of the Lord?

Who dwelt on the mountain of the Lord?

What will the Lord cause to be heard?

What will the Lord cause to be seen?

In what will the Lord's voice of authority be seen and the descending of His arm be heard?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Why, oh why, do men and women  
wait for God's fierce anger to be heard and seen  
before they are terrified of Him and submit to Him in reverence and obedience...**

**Psalm 29**

***Ascribe to the LORD, O sons of the mighty,  
Ascribe to the LORD glory and strength.  
Ascribe to the LORD the glory due to His name;  
Worship the LORD in holy array.***

***The voice of the LORD is upon the waters;  
The God of glory thunders,  
The LORD is over many waters.  
The voice of the LORD is powerful,  
The voice of the LORD is majestic.  
The voice of the LORD breaks the cedars;  
Yes, the LORD breaks in pieces the cedars of Lebanon.***

**He makes Lebanon skip like a calf,  
And Sirion like a young wild ox.  
The voice of the LORD hews out flames of fire.  
The voice of the LORD shakes the wilderness;  
The LORD shakes the wilderness of Kadesh.  
The voice of the LORD makes the deer to calve  
And strips the forests bare;**

**And in His temple everything says, "Glory!"  
The LORD sat as King at the flood;  
Yes, the LORD sits as King forever.  
The LORD will give strength to His people;  
The LORD will bless His people with peace.**

How will Assyria respond to the voice of the Lord?

How will you respond to the voice of the Lord?

When will Assyria hear the voice of the Lord?

1.

2.

Besides Assyria's terror, what will accompany every blow of punishment from the Lord?

1.

2.

What will Israel watch as the music of tambourines and lyres is played?

What was made ready before time?

For whom was Topheth prepared?

Who prepared it?

What are its dimensions?

What sets the great amount of wood on fire?

What picture or image is given of the Lord's breath as its blast sets the funeral pyre?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Topheth—the name literally means a place of abomination. Topheth was the name for the valley of the sons of Hinnom, located southeast of Jerusalem. The Israelites had, in earlier times, offered their children as human sacrifices to the god Moloch by fire. It was therefore a place of burning.**

**Gehinnom or Gehenna, the valley of Hinnom, was later the place of fires burning continuously in order to consume the never ending supply of refuse from the city.**

**Because of the literal picture it presented it came to express hell, or a place of torment.**

## READ AND REASON

**The ambassadors from Israel could have looked up to God for help. Instead they journeyed an incredibly long way in an effort to procure false security.**

**Man today is just as foolish;  
he seeks help from a created mankind  
rather than from The Creator.**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirty-one

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel with a blue box filled in with a light red color (so you can still see the text.)

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every reference to LORD of hosts, or Lord GOD of hosts by highlighting it in light blue and marking LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every reference to Judah with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through **Isaiah 31** and mark every reference to woe by circling it in orange and putting a diagonal slash through it (like a “do not” symbol).

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Helper (Egypt) and Helped (Israel) come to end together
2. Lord will wage war on Zion/Lord will protect Zion
3. In That Day Israel will return so—return now!
4. Assyria falls

## READ AND ANSWER

### Isaiah 31:1-3

Upon who is woe pronounced?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

How many woes have been pronounced? **Isaiah 28:1; 29:1; 29:15; 30:1; 31:1**

Against whom have the woes been?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

4.

5.

Who is seeking help from Egypt?

Why does Israel need help? (Remember **Isaiah 30.**)

Why would horses seem like a good idea?

What help would many chariots seem to be?

What characteristic did the horsemen of Egypt have?

To Whom should Israel look?

Whom should Israel seek?

In addition to strength, of which of God's characteristics does Isaiah remind the people of Israel?

Who will bring disaster?

Upon whom will the Lord bring disaster? (Examine both **verses 2 and 3** before you answer.)

What does it mean that the Lord will not retract His words?

What words has the Lord spoken? (**Isaiah 10:24-25; 30:8-17**)

Against whom will the Lord arise?

1.

2.

Who is the house of evildoers?

Who are the workers of iniquity?

Who is the help of the workers of iniquity, against whom God will arise?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Just in case you are having trouble  
with the answers to the previous three questions,  
let me give you a few hints.**

**The house of evildoers is not Egypt.  
The workers of iniquity are not Egypt.  
The help of the workers of iniquity is not Israel.  
If you still need help, go back to verse 1.**

What are the Egyptians?

What are the Egyptians *not*?

What are the Egyptian's horses?

What are the Egyptian's horses *not*?

What is God? (**Numbers 23:19; Isaiah 11:2; John 4:24**)

Why will the Lord stretch out His hand?

What will happen when the Lord stretches out His hand?

Who is he who helps?

Who is he who is helped?

Who will come to an end together?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 31:4-5**

How will the Lord of hosts come down to wage war on Mount Zion and on its hill?

Let's look at the image given to us. Why is the lion, or the young lion, growling over his prey?

What does the lion intend to do with its prey?

Why is a band of shepherds called out to where the lion has its prey?

What are the shepherds doing?

What are the shepherds expecting the lion to do when they make their noise?

How does the lion respond?

Who is in charge of the destiny of the prey?

How will the Lord of hosts protect Jerusalem?

Let's look at the image given to us. Where are the birds?

What are the birds doing?

What will the Lord of hosts do for Jerusalem?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

**Isaiah 31:6-7**

What are the sons of Israel told once again to do?

From Whom have the sons of Israel deeply defected?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Isaiah 1:4**

***Alas, sinful nation,  
People weighed down with iniquity,  
Offspring of evildoers,  
Sons who act corruptly!  
They have abandoned the LORD,  
They have despised the Holy One of Israel,  
They have turned away from Him.***

**Israel, God's sons, have abandoned their Lord.  
They have discarded Him and dumped Him.  
God has been looked down on,  
turned away from,**

and hated.  
The Holy One of Israel has been despised.

*Mourn over what has been done to God.*

Why is Israel called to return to God?

Why are Israel's hands sinful?

What have Israel's sinful hands made for themselves?

What will every man do with his silver idols and his gold idols?

When?

**Isaiah 31:8-9**

Who will fall?

By what will the Assyrian fall?

What is notable about the sword?

What will the sword do to the Assyrian?

Why will the Assyrian not escape the sword?

By saying the sword is not of man, what is actually being said?

What will happen to Assyria's young men?

What will happen to the Assyrian's rock?

Why will his rock pass away?

How will his princes react to the standard?

Who declares these things?

Where is the Lord's fire?

Where is the Lord's furnace?

## READ AND REASON

**Does the furnace come out of the fire  
or does the fire come out of the furnace?**

**Think about this image and relate it to Zion and Jerusalem.**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirty-two

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 32** and mark every reference to the Spirit with a red cloud.

Read through **Isaiah 32** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or the city of Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 32** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 32** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 32** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash, i.e. “black/white”.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Righteousness will reign
2. Complacent daughters will be troubled
3. Righteousness will dwell in land

### READ AND ANSWER

#### **Isaiah 32:1-8**

What will there be to behold?

- 1.
- 2.

What will a king reigning righteously be like?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

What will princes ruling justly be like?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

## POINT OF DEPTH

**God has been the wind and the storm to Israel.  
Israel has been a dry country, a parched land because God has made it so.**

**Just so, it will be God Who is a refuge and a shelter for Israel.  
He will be to her streams of water.  
He is The Rock.**

What will happen to the eyes of those who see?

What will happen to the ears of those who hear?

What will happen to the mind of the hasty?

What will happen to the tongue of the stammerers?

When will the eyes of those who see not be blinded any longer?

When will the ears of those who hear listen?

When will the mind of the hasty discern the truth?

When will the tongue of the stammerer hasten to speak clearly?

What tribute has the fool been given for far too long?

What mark of respect has the rogue been given?

What will no longer be done?

1.

2.

Look at the text carefully. **Verse 5** speaks of three types of men. Read the next three verses and note which type is being referred to.

**Verse 6:**

**Verse 7:**

**Verse 8:**

**Verse 6** describes the fool for us. What does a fool speak?

What does a fool's heart do?

List the four types of wickedness the fool's heart inclines toward.

1.

2.

3.

4.

**Verse 7** describes the rogue for us. What type of weapons does he use?

What does he devise?

What do his wicked schemes accomplish?

What does he use in his wicked schemes to destroy the afflicted?

Is the afflicted one guilty?

What does the afflicted/needy one speak?

What does the rogue speak?

In contrast to the fool and the rogue, what does the noble man devise?

Whereas the fool will no longer be called noble, and the rogue will no longer be spoken of as generous, what will be the future of the noble man?

**Isaiah 32:9-14**

Who is at ease?

What are the women who are at ease told to do?

1.

2.

3.

What else are the women who are at ease called?

What will happen within a year and a few days?

Why will the complacent daughters be troubled?

1.

2.

Who was to tremble?

Who was to be troubled?

Over what were they to mourn?

1.

2.

3.

4.

What would be true of Israel's pleasant fields?

What would be true of the fruitful vine of Israel?

What would happen to the land of Isaiah's people?

What would happen to the joyful houses in Israel?

Who is the jubilant city?

What would happen to the jubilant city?

What palace would be abandoned?

What would happen to the populated city?

What would become caves forever?

1.

2.

What would the hills and watchtowers of Jerusalem become?

**Isaiah 32:15-20**

How long would Israel need to mourn?

To whom would the Spirit be given?

How would the Spirit be given to Israel?

From where would the Spirit come?

To whom would the Spirit be given?

What would the wilderness become?

What would the fertile field be considered?

What would dwell in the wilderness?

What would abide in the fertile field?

What would the work of righteousness be?

What would the service of righteousness be?

1.

2.

How long will peace, quietness and confidence be in Israel?

Why?

When is “then” in **verse 18**?

When is “then” in **verse 16**?

What will Isaiah’s people live in?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

Why? (**Verses 15-17**)

What had Isaiah’s people lived in prior to “then”? (**Verses 13-14**)

Why? (**Chapter 1**)

When will the forest come down?

What is the forest?

When will the city be utterly laid low?

What city?

When is the “when” in **verse 19**?

In contrast to mourning, what will ultimately be true of Israel?

How is she described?

What is she said to do?

1.

2.

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Are these three Scriptures talking about the same wonderful, marvelous event?**

**Isaiah 32:15**

***Until the Spirit is poured out upon us from on high,  
And the wilderness becomes a fertile field,  
And the fertile field is considered as a forest.***

**Joel 2:28-32**

***It will come about after this that I will pour out My Spirit on all mankind;  
And your sons and daughters will prophesy,  
Your old men will dream dreams,  
Your young men will see visions.  
Even on the male and female servants I will pour out My Spirit in those days.  
I will display wonders in the sky and on the earth—  
Blood, fire and columns of smoke.  
The sun will be turned into darkness  
And the moon into blood before the great and awesome day of the Lord comes.  
And it will come about  
That whoever calls on the name of the Lord will be delivered;  
For on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there will be those who escape,  
As the Lord has said, Even among the survivors whom the Lord calls.***

**Acts 2:16-21**

***But this is what was spoken of through the prophet Joel:  
“And it shall be in the last days,” God says,  
“That I will pour forth of My Spirit on all mankind;  
And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,  
And your young men shall see visions,  
And your old men shall dream dreams;  
Even on My bondslaves, both men and women,  
I will in those days pour forth of My Spirit and they shall prophesy.  
And I will grant wonders in the sky above and signs on the earth below,  
Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke.  
The sun will be turned into darkness and the moon into blood  
Before the great and glorious day of the Lord shall come.***

***And it shall be that everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.”***

## READ AND REASON

Below are all the verses in Isaiah that contain the word “spirit”. Put each verse in context by reading the paragraph surrounding the verse.

Mark out those verses that do not pertain to the Holy Spirit.

Of the remaining that do, read and consider what you see concerning the Holy Spirit and the nation of Israel.

Remember to put the verse in its context; context alone will determine whether the spirit is the Holy Spirit or not, not the punctuation.

**Isaiah 4:4**

***When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion and purged the bloodshed of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and the spirit of burning,..***

**Isaiah 11:2**

***The Spirit of the Lord will rest on Him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and strength, the spirit of knowledge and the fear of the Lord.***

**Isaiah 19:3**

***Then the spirit of the Egyptians will be demoralized within them; and I will confound their strategy, so that they will resort to idols and ghosts of the dead and to mediums and spiritists.***

**Isaiah 19:14**

***The Lord has mixed within her a spirit of distortion; they have led Egypt astray in all that it does, as a drunken man staggers in his vomit.***

**Isaiah 26:9**

***At night my soul longs for You, indeed, my spirit within me seeks You diligently; for when the earth experiences Your judgments the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness.***

**Isaiah 28:6**

***A spirit of justice for him who sits in judgment, a strength to those who repel the onslaught at the gate.***

**Isaiah 29:10**

***For the Lord has poured over you a spirit of deep sleep, He has shut your eyes, the prophets; and He has covered your heads, the seers.***

**Isaiah 29:24**

***Those who err in mind will know the truth, and those who criticize will accept instruction.***

**Isaiah 30:1**

***“Woe to the rebellious children,” declares the Lord, “who execute a plan, but not Mine, and make an alliance, but not of My Spirit, In order to add sin to sin;”***

**Isaiah 31:3**

***Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horses are flesh and not spirit; so the Lord will stretch out His hand, and he who helps will stumble, and he who is helped will fall, and all of them will come to an end together.***

**Isaiah 32:15**

***Until the Spirit is poured out upon us from on high, and the wilderness becomes a fertile field, and the fertile field is considered as a forest.***

**Isaiah 34:16**

***Seek from the book of the Lord, and read: Not one of these will be missing; none will lack its mate. For His mouth has commanded, and His Spirit has gathered them.***

**Isaiah 37:7**

***Behold, I will put a spirit in him so that he will hear a rumor and return to his own land. And I will make him fall by the sword in his own land.***

**Isaiah 38:16**

***O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these is the life of my spirit; O restore me to health and let me live!***

**Isaiah 40:13**

***“Who has directed the Spirit of the Lord, or as His counselor has informed Him?”***

**Isaiah 42:1**

***Behold, My Servant, whom I uphold; My chosen one in whom My soul delights. I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth justice to the nations.***

**Isaiah 42:5**

***Thus says God the Lord, Who created the heavens and stretched them out, Who spread out the earth and its offspring, Who gives breath to the people on it and spirit to those who walk in it,***

**Isaiah 44:3**

***For I will pour out water on the thirsty land and streams on the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit on your offspring and My blessing on your descendants;***

**Isaiah 48:16**

***Come near to Me, listen to this: From the first I have not spoken in secret, from the time it took place, I was there. And now the Lord God has sent Me, and His Spirit.***

**Isaiah 54:6**

***“For the Lord has called you, like a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even like a wife of one’s youth when she is rejected,” says your God.***

**Isaiah 57:15**

***For thus says the high and exalted One Who lives forever, Whose name is Holy, “I dwell on a high and holy place, and also with the contrite and lowly of spirit in order to revive the spirit of the lowly and to revive the heart of the contrite.”***

**Isaiah 57:16**

***For I will not contend forever, nor will I always be angry; for the spirit would grow faint before Me, and the breath of those whom I have made.***

**Isaiah 59:21**

***“As for Me, this is My covenant with them,” says the Lord, “My Spirit which is upon you, and My words which I have put in your mouth shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your offspring, nor from the mouth of your offspring’s offspring,” says the Lord, “from now and forever.”***

**Isaiah 61:1**

***The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the Lord has anointed me to bring good news to the afflicted; He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to captives and freedom to prisoners;...***

**Isaiah 61:3**

***To grant those who mourn in Zion, giving them a garland instead of ashes, the oil of gladness instead of mourning, the mantle of praise instead of a spirit of fainting. So they will be called oaks of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He may be glorified.***

**Isaiah 63:10**

***But they rebelled and grieved His Holy Spirit; therefore He turned Himself to become their enemy, He fought against them.***

**Isaiah 63:11**

***Then His people remembered the days of old, of Moses. Where is He who brought them up out of the sea with the shepherds of His flock? Where is He who put His Holy Spirit in the midst of them,***

**Isaiah 66:2**

***“For My hand made all these things, thus all these things came into being,” declares the Lord. “But to this one I will look, to him who is humble and contrite of spirit, and who trembles at My word.***

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirty-three

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every reference to the Lord arising, being exalted, lifting Himself up. Use a red arrow pointing upward.

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every reference to salvation.

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every reference to righteousness with “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every reference to sinners, godless, evil, iniquity, etc. by circling it in orange and putting a diagonal slash through it (like a “do not” symbol.)

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 33** and mark every reference to Judah, or the remnant of His people, with a blue Star of David.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Woe to treacherous destroyer
2. Everyone—acknowledge what the Lord has done!
3. You will see the King in His Beauty

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 33:1-12**

Upon whom is woe pronounced?

How many woes have been pronounced? **Isaiah 28:1; 29:1; 29:15; 30:1; 31:1; 33:1**

Against whom have the woes been pronounced?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

How is the destroyer described? (Look up the word in a dictionary and write out its meaning. If you have a Bible concordance, use that.)

Was the destroyer stopped or hindered while he was destroying?

Was the destroyer treated treacherously while he was treacherous to others?

What will happen to the destroyer when his fixed time of destruction is up?

What will happen to the destroyer when his allotted time of treachery is up?

Throughout the time of treacherous destruction, some, a blessed few, would wait for the Lord (**Isaiah 30:18**). What three things does Isaiah now pray for?

1.

2.

3.

Why would Israel need grace?

For what?

Why would Israel need strength?

For what?

Why would Israel need salvation?

From what?

In **verse 2** what is “every morning” synonymous with?

Will the destroyer’s destruction be quick and swift, or will it be for a longer period of time?

How do you know?

In **Isaiah 30:19** God promises to respond to the repentant cry of His people. What happens here?

What is the tumult?

What is the sound of the tumult?

Who are the peoples?  
Why do they flee?

**Isaiah 10:3** asks three pertinent questions. List them below.

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

At the sound of the tumult the peoples flee—but to where will they flee?

As the Lord lifts Himself up the nations disperse—but where will they take refuge?

“Woe to you, O destroyer! Your spoil will be gathered as the caterpillar gathers. Men will rush about on your spoil as rushing locusts.” From whom did the destroyer originally acquire his spoil?

The Lord is exalted! He is greater than the destroyer! Where does the Lord dwell?

What has the Lord done?

- 1.

2.

Who will be the stability Israel's times?

Israel's days will one day be steady and secure. What will Israel's wealth consist of?

1.

2.

3.

What will be Israel's treasure?

However, before that time, Israel must go through a terrible time. The destroyer will deal treacherously. What are Israel's brave men doing?

Why are they crying in the streets?

What are the ambassadors of peace doing?

Why are they weeping bitterly?

Why are the highways desolate?

Why has the traveler ceased?

Who has broken the covenant?

What covenant?

Who has despised the cities?

What cities?

Who has no regard for man?

Which men? Or all men?

What happens to the land?

1.

2.

What happens specifically to Lebanon?

To Sharon?

To Bashan and Carmel?

Where are Lebanon, Sharon, Bashan and Carmel? Look them up on a Bible map.

When will the Lord arise?

When will the Lord be exalted?

When will the Lord be lifted up?

When is “now”? Describe the situation below:

What is chaff?

What is stubble?

Who has conceived chaff?

Who will give birth to stubble?

What will happen to the stubble?

What will the Lord do?

Who will the Lord consume like a fire?

What will happen to the peoples?

What happens when something is burned to lime?

What happens to cut thorns when burned in a fire?

Who are the cut thorns?

**Isaiah 33:13-16**

Who is speaking in **verse 13**?

What does the Lord command of those who are far away?

What does the Lord command of those who are near?

What has the Lord done?

What might does the Lord have?

Not only will the Lord destroy the destroyer, but He will purge the sin from among His own people as well. Why are sinners in Zion terrified?

Who are the godless?

Why has trembling seized them?

Who is speaking in the second part of **verse 14**?

What is the question asked in the second part of **verse 14**?

What is the answer? Who can live with the consuming and continual burning fire?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

Do you walk righteously?

Do you speak with sincerity?

Do you reject unjust gain?

Do you shake your hands so that they hold no bribe?

Do you stop your ears from hearing about bloodshed?

Do you shut your eyes from looking upon evil?

What will the life be like of the one who can live with the consuming fire?

1.

2.

3.

Where are the heights?

What does impregnable mean?

Do you want to live where your bread will be given to you and your water will be sure?

**Isaiah 33:17-24**

Read through **Isaiah 33:17-24** prayerfully and carefully. Some of the pronouns used are your, they, His, he, our, and us. Who is who? (You will need to watch the context very carefully to discern this. Write down any thoughts you have. Be very careful not to make too hasty or too fast of a decision.)

*Your, you –*

*His –*

*They –*

*He –*

*Our –*

*Us –*

Who is the King in His beauty?

Where is the King in His beauty?

Whose eyes will see the King in His beauty? (You will need to use context very carefully to discern this. Write down your thoughts.)

Where is the far-distant land?

What does it mean to meditate on terror?

What does it mean for your heart to meditate on terror?

Who will meditate on terror?

What does it mean to “count”?

What does it mean to “weigh”?

What does it mean to “count the towers”?

What does it mean by “fierce people”?

1.

2.

Who will no longer see a fierce people? (Again, let context rule.)

The same eyes which will see the King in His beauty are instructed to look upon Zion.  
How is Zion described?

Whose feasts are appointed?

How is Jerusalem described?

1.

2.

When are tents folded?

What are the stakes of tents pulled up?

Who dwells in Jerusalem?

Is there any need for the dwellers in Jerusalem to ever fold their tents again?

Whose eyes will see Jerusalem? (Context! Context!)

Who is in Jerusalem?

What is the LORD called?

What will the Majestic One, the LORD be for the dwellers of Jerusalem?

What is the benefit of rivers and wide canals around a city?

What is the purpose of a boat with oars as compared to a boat with no oars?

What is the purpose of a mighty ship?

What is the Lord to His people?

1.

2.

3.

4.

Who will save Israel?

From what will the Lord save Israel?

Who is the judge over Israel?

Who gives Israel its laws?

Who is Israel's king?

Whose tackle will hang slack?

What is the detriment of slack tackle?

1.

2.

If the base of the mast of a ship was held firmly and its sail was spread out, what would it do?

What would most likely be the intent of those on the ship, given the context in this passage?

Instead, what happens to the ship and its contents?

Will the lame be able to reach the ship and its abundant spoil along with those limbs are healthy? Will there be so much spoil that even when the lame finally reach the ship they will find abundance?

Which nation will take the plunder?

What will be true of the residents of Zion?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Isaiah 33:24**

***And no resident will say, "I am sick"***

***The people who dwell there will be forgiven their iniquity.***

***And no resident will say, "I am sick"...***

**Exodus 15:26**

***And He said,***

***"If you will give earnest heed to the voice of the LORD your God,***

***and do what is right in His sight,***

***and give ear to His commandments,***

***and keep all His statutes,***

***I will put none of the diseases on you which I have put on the Egyptians;***

***for I, the LORD, am your healer."***

***The people who dwell there will be forgiven their iniquity...***

**2 Chronicles 30:20**

***So the LORD heard Hezekiah and healed the people.***

**The people who dwell there will be forgiven their iniquity...**

**Isaiah 1:5-6**

**Where will you be stricken again, as you continue in your rebellion?  
The whole head is sick and the whole heart is faint.  
From the sole of the foot even to the head there is nothing sound in it,  
Only bruises, welts and raw wounds,  
Not pressed out or bandaged,  
Nor softened with oil.**

**The people who dwell there will be forgiven their iniquity...**

**Isaiah 30:26**

**The light of the moon will be as the light of the sun,  
and the light of the sun will be seven times brighter, like the light of seven days,  
on the day the LORD binds up the fracture of His people and heals the bruise He  
has inflicted.**

**The people who dwell there will be forgiven their iniquity...**

**Jeremiah 30:17**

**“For I will restore you to health and I will heal you of your wounds,”  
declares the LORD,  
“Because they have called you an outcast, saying:  
‘It is Zion; no one cares for her.’”**

**The people who dwell there will be forgiven their iniquity...**

**Jeremiah 33:6-8**

**‘Behold, I will bring to it health and healing, and I will heal them;  
and I will reveal to them an abundance of peace and truth.  
‘I will restore the fortunes of Judah and the fortunes of Israel and will rebuild  
them as they were at first.  
‘I will cleanse them from all their iniquity by which they have sinned against Me,  
and I will pardon all their iniquities by which they have sinned against Me  
and by which they have transgressed against Me.**

**The people who dwell there will be forgiven their iniquity...**

**Isaiah 44:22**

**“I have wiped out your transgressions like a thick cloud  
and your sins like a heavy mist.  
Return to Me,  
for I have redeemed you.”**

**The people who dwell there will be forgiven their iniquity...**

**Jeremiah 50:20**

***'In those days and at that time,' declares the LORD,  
'search will be made for the iniquity of Israel, but there will be none;  
and for the sins of Judah, but they will not be found;  
for I will pardon those whom I leave as a remnant.'***

**The people who dwell there will be forgiven their iniquity...**

**Micah 7:18-19**

***Who is a God like You,  
Who pardons iniquity  
and passes over the rebellious act of the remnant of His possession?  
He does not retain His anger forever,  
Because He delights in unchanging love.  
He will again have compassion on us;  
He will tread our iniquities under foot.  
Yes, You will cast all their sins Into the depths of the sea.***

## READ AND REASON

**A mighty storm is rumbling in the distance!  
Fire flashes as the powerful turbulence draws near!  
Annihilating fury is about to be unleashed with unimaginable force!**

**The sky lights up illuminating the scene below—  
people running frantically, hysterically, wildly!  
In seeming circles,  
they madly look for shelter from the raging tumult descending upon them.  
They can find none.**

***HE* is coming!  
The people need to run straight to the Lord in repentance—  
for only in repentance is there forgiveness.  
The reality—  
the only refuge is in the storm itself...**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirty-four

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 34** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 34** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 34** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 34** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 34** and mark every reference to Judah with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 34** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 34** and mark every reference to the sword of the LORD.

Read through **Isaiah 34** and mark every reference to Edom.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Wrath of the LORD against nations
2. Sword of the LORD descends for judgment upon Edom
3. Desolation of Edom
4. Book of the LORD

# READ AND ANSWER

## **Isaiah 34:1-3**

What are the nations and the peoples to do?

1.

2.

What is the purpose of the nations drawing near and listening?

What is the earth and all it contains to do?

What is the world and all that springs from it to do?

Why are the nations and the earth to hear?

What is indignation?

Against what is the LORD'S indignation?

What is wrath?

Against what is the LORD'S wrath?

What does the LORD do to the nations' armies?

1.

2.

According to **verse 3**, will the bodies of the dead soldiers be buried?

How do you know?

Where will this slaughter happen?

**Isaiah 34:4-7**

What will happen to all the host of heaven?

What will happen to the sky?

Whose hosts will wither away?

How is the withering described?

1.

2.

What does the word wither mean?

Does it necessarily imply a slow process?

Why will the host of heaven rot and the sky and its hosts wither away?

Where is the LORD'S sword satiated? (Look up the word satiated, Strong's #7301, in a Bible concordance.)

Where is the purpose of the LORD'S wrath fashioned?

From where will the sword of the LORD descend?

Why will the sword of the LORD descend?

To where will the sword of the LORD descend?

Upon whom will the sword of the LORD descend?

Devoted to destruction means exactly what it says: a group of people have been set aside for the purpose of destruction and no other fate awaits them; just destruction. Who has set these people aside for certain and complete destruction? According to the text, with what is Edom synonymous in this chapter?

According to the text, with what are the nations one and the same in this chapter?

With what is the sword of the LORD filled?

1.

2.

From where is the blood?

1.

2.

With what is the sword of the LORD sated? (Look up the word sated, Strong's #1878, in a Bible concordance. Note this is a different word than Strong's #7301.)

From where is the fat?

From what part of the rams is the fat taken?

What is the purpose of the LORD'S sword being sated and filled with fat and blood?

What will be sacrificed?

What will be slaughtered?

Where is the sacrifice?

Where is the slaughter?

Look up Bozrah and Edom on a Bible map. How are Bozrah and Edom related?

Read the account of Edom's transgression against the sons of Israel in **Numbers 20:14-22**. Notice Edom's threat in **verse 18**.

Take the time to look up all (or at least a few) of the references to Edom in the Bible. Amazing! (Remember, according to the text, Edom is synonymous with the nations in this chapter.)

What else will fall with the rams and goats?

What types of bulls will fall?

1.

2.

What is the point?

What will happen to the land of Edom because of the abundance of the blood?

What will happen to the dust of Edom because of the abundance of the fat?

**Isaiah 34:8-15**

Why will all this terrible sacrificial slaughter come about?

Who has a day of vengeance?

Who has a year of recompense?

Why will the LORD take vengeance upon Edom?

Read the account of Edom's transgression against the sons of Israel in **Numbers 20:14-22**. Notice Edom's threat in **verse 18**.

Take the time to look up all (or at least a few) of the references to Edom in the Bible. Amazing!

What will happen to the streams of Edom?

What will happen to the loose earth of Edom?

What will Edom's land become?

Will Edom's burning ever be quenched?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Does the burning brimstone remind you of anything in the past?  
Perhaps an illusion to Sodom and Gomorrah's end?  
Genesis 19:24, 28**

**Does the burning brimstone remind you of anything in the future?  
Perhaps an illusion to the eternal lake of fire?**

How long will its smoke rise?

How long will it be desolate?

Will anyone ever pass through it?

What was Edom's original crime against Israel? **Numbers 20:18-21**

Who will possess Edom?

Who will dwell in Edom?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**A plumb line is necessary for the construction of anything vertically true.  
Here God is using the figure to show His absolute destruction of Edom.  
Instead of calculating structure and form,  
God's plumb line will measure formlessness and void.  
Edom will be empty and desolate when all is said and done.  
Compare these cross-references on God's figurative use of a plumb line.**

**Isaiah 28:17**

**Amos 7:7-9**

**II Kings 21:13**

**Lamentations 2:8**

**Just so you don't miss it,  
Who will stretch the line of desolation over Edom?  
Who is in charge of her fate?  
Who will bring her fate to pass?**

Edom elected its king through the nobility, sons of previous kings. Why will Edom's nobles and princes be nothing?

Instead of a king ruling a kingdom, there will be chaos and disorder. No king. No kingdom. No Edom.

What will grow in the fortified towers of Edom?

What will grow in the fortified cities of Edom?

Edom was fortified, equipped and prepared, or so it thought. Nothing, no one can be fortified against the LORD!

What will appear and disappear with regularity in the desolate place called Edom?

What will abide in Edom?

What devilish, demonic creatures will also inhabit Edom?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

What will meet with the howling creatures?

What will the demon hairy goat cry to?

What will settle in Edom?

How secure will the night monster be in Edom?

What else will be nest and breed in Edom?

How will the hawks come to line in Edom?

Who will bring the hawks to Edom?

Will any of the hawks be alone?

**Isaiah 34:16-17**

What does **verse 16** tell the reader to do?

What information will the reader find in the book of the LORD?

Will any of the creatures be missing from Edom?

Will any of the creature's mates be missing from Edom?

Why not?

1.

2.

3.

4.

How sure is the Word of the LORD?

Who gathered the hawks? (**Verse 15**)

Who gathered each and every single creature to Edom?

God used the picture of a plumb line to show with what careful meticulousness He destroyed Edom. (**Verse 11**) Using the plumb line figure again in **verse 17**, God shows with what careful precision and exactness He brings each creature to dwell in the desolation of Edom.

How long shall the creatures possess Edom?

How long did the Edomites believe they would possess Edom?

What caused their demise?

Will anyone ever rid Edom of the creatures God has so meticulously placed there?

## READ AND REASON

**What will be the message  
to each and every person  
who considers the fate of Edom?**

**Consider carefully the fate of Edom...**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirty-five

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 35** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 35** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 35** and mark every reference to the Arabah.

Read through **Isaiah 35** and mark every reference to rejoice, joy, etc.

Read through **Isaiah 35** and mark every reference to the Highway of Holiness.

Read through **Isaiah 35** and mark every reference to the redeemed or the ransomed.

Read through **Isaiah 35** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 35** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 35** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Arabah will rejoice and blossom
2. God will save you
3. God will heal
4. Highway of Holiness
5. The Redeemed and the Ransomed

# READ AND ANSWER

## **Isaiah 35:1-2**

What will one day be glad?

1.

2.

What will rejoice and blossom?

What is synonymous with the wilderness and the desert?

How will the Arabah blossom?

1.

2.

With what will the Arabah rejoice?

1.

2.

What will be given to the Arabah?

1.

2.

3.

What will those in the Arabah see?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 35:3-4**

Who are the exhausted? (Use what you have learned from Isaiah thus far to answer this question.)

Who are the feeble? (Use what you have learned from Isaiah thus far to answer this question.)

Who are those with anxious hearts? (Use what you have learned from Isaiah thus far to answer this question.)

What will be said to encourage and strengthen the people of the LORD?

Who will come with vengeance?

What will God bring with Him?

Who will God save?

Whose God is God?

What will God save His people from?

**Isaiah 35:5-7**

When will the eyes of the blind be opened?

When will the ears of the deaf be unstopped?

What had been Isaiah's message to the people of Israel all along? **Isaiah 6:9-10**

What an amazing contrast this is! How long had God told Isaiah that he would have to give his message? **Isaiah 6:11-12**

What would become true of the lame?

What would the tongue of the mute eventually do?

Why? What will break forth in the wilderness?

What is one and the same with waters?

What is synonymous with the wilderness?

What will become a pool?

What will become springs of water?

Why has the land been scorched and thirsty? Who has made it so? Why has He done so?

What will the jackals' haunt give way to?

Is this good or bad? (No trick here; just wanted to make sure you were thinking this through.)

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Isaiah 41:17-20**

***The afflicted and needy are seeking water, but there is none,  
And their tongue is parched with thirst;***

***I, the Lord, will answer them Myself,  
As the God of Israel I will not forsake them.***

***I will open rivers on the bare heights and springs in the midst of the valleys;  
I will make the wilderness a pool of water and the dry land fountains of water.  
I will put the cedar in the wilderness, the acacia and the myrtle and the olive tree;  
I will place the juniper in the desert together with the box tree and the cypress,***

***That they may see and recognize,  
And consider and gain insight as well,  
That the hand of the Lord has done this,  
And the Holy One of Israel has created it.***

**Isaiah 35:8-9**

What will be in the Arabah?

What will the roadway be called?

Who will travel on the Highway of Holiness?

Who will not travel on it?

Who will not wander on the Highway of Holiness?

What will not be found on it?

1.

2.

Who will walk there?

Who has redeemed them?

**Isaiah 35:10**

Who will return to Israel on the Highway of Holiness?

Who has paid the ransom for them?

What sound will be heard on the Highway of Holiness? (Compare with **verse 2.**)

How long will those who return on the Highway of Holiness be joyful?

Where are the redeemed headed?

To where does the Highway of Holiness lead?

What will the ransomed find in Zion?

1.

2.

What will the ransomed no longer express?

1.

2.

Why will sorrow and signing flee away?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Contrast the vegetation of Edom  
with the blooming of the Arabah.  
(Isaiah 34:13; Isaiah 35:1-2)**

**What had evidently happened to Lebanon, Carmel and Sharon? (Isaiah 33:9)**

**What will happen to Lebanon, Carmel and Sharon? (Isaiah 35:2)**

**Contrast what Edom receives on the Lord's Day of Vengeance  
with what He will do for Israel on That Day.  
(Isaiah 34:8; Isaiah 35:4)**

**Contrast the condition of the land in Edom  
with the condition of the land in the Arabah.  
(Isaiah 34:9-10; Isaiah 35:6-7)**

**Contrast the animal residents of the land of Edom  
with the animal residents of the Arabah.  
(Isaiah 34:13-15; Isaiah 35:7, 9)**

**Contrast the human residents of the land of Edom  
with the human residents of the Arabah.  
(Isaiah 34:3, 12; Isaiah 35:4-6, 8, 10)**

**Contrast the Lord's actions toward the nations/Edom  
with the Lord's actions toward His people.  
(Isaiah 34:2; Isaiah 35:4)**

**All the nations will experience the Lord's Day of Vengeance.  
God's nation will be saved from the Lord's Day of Vengeance  
and experience joy...**

## **READ AND REASON**

**Who or what might the Arabah represent?**

**If the Arabah corresponds to the land of Israel, who or what do you think Edom might represent?**

**Reread Isaiah 34 and 35.**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirty-six

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern kingdom as opposed to all of the nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to King Hezekiah with a blue crown.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to the king of Assyria, Sennacherib, with a green crown.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Rabshakeh with a green capital “R”.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference to Judah with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 36** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Egypt with a brown flag.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Rabshakeh’s taunt – part 1
2. Response to taunt – part 1
3. Rabshakeh’s taunt – part 2
4. Response to taunt – part 2

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 36:1-10**

When did King Sennacherib of Assyria seize all the fortified cities of Judah?

Who is Rabshakeh?

Who sent Rabshakeh?

What was sent with Rabshakeh?

Where is Lachish? (Look it up on a Bible map.)

What was the king of Assyria doing in Lachish?

When Rabshakeh left Lachish at the command of the king of Assyria, to where did he go?

Where did Rabshakeh go once he arrived at Jerusalem?

Is the fuller's field inside or outside of the city of Jerusalem? (**Verse 3** gives you a hint. Look it up on a Bible map if you are not sure.)

Who came out to Rabshakeh?

1.

2.

3.

What was Eliakim's position?

What was Shebna's position?

What was Joah's position?

To whom did Rabshakeh speak?

To whom was the message intended?

From whom did the message come?

What did the king of Assyria call himself?

What did the king of Assyria, through Rabshakeh, assert that Hezekiah had?

What confidence did Hezekiah have? What was the king of Assyria referring to?

What did the king of Assyria declare Hezekiah's confidence to be?

What was Sennacherib trying to do to Hezekiah's counsel and strength for the war?

Just a reminder question: What war was he referring to? Write down the verse in which you find your answer.

What rhetorical question does Sennacherib pose to Hezekiah in the last half of **verse 5**?

Sennacherib immediately answers his own question. On what does he say Hezekiah relies?

Who is the crushed reed?

Who is the staff of the crushed reed?

If you are leaning on something with your hand, you are expecting it to hold you up; you are expecting a certain behavior from it. What does Sennacherib, through Rabshakeh, say will happen to anyone who leans on Egypt or Pharaoh, the king of Egypt?

What behavior would Hezekiah be expecting from Egypt?

What is Sennacherib saying Egypt would do instead? Is he saying that instead of holding Israel up and helping them, Egypt would not only disappoint Israel, but would turn around and hurt Israel?

Rabshakeh continues with Sennacherib's message to Hezekiah. He speculates that Hezekiah would say he relies on the LORD, the God of Israel (even though Sennacherib believes and asserts that Hezekiah is actually depending on Egypt). What does Sennacherib say Hezekiah has done?

What does the king of Assyria say the king of Judah has commanded Judah and Jerusalem to do?

What is a high place?

Before what altar were Judah and Jerusalem to worship?

What does Rabshakeh urge the king of Judah to do?

What does Rabshakeh say he will give to the king of Judah if Hezekiah will make a bargain with his master, the king of Assyria?

What remark does Rabshakeh add to mock Hezekiah and God's people in Jerusalem?

Why might Hezekiah be interested in receiving two thousand horses?

Why might Jerusalem not be able to set riders on two thousand horses even if she had them?

Rabshakeh continues his tirade by asserting that Hezekiah has no business of rejecting even one official of Sennacherib. He rants that it makes no sense for Hezekiah to rely on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen. What is he referring to?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Rabshakeh mockingly asks Hezekiah another rhetorical question.**

**He suggests that he has the LORD's approval against the land of Judah and Jerusalem.**

**He more than implies that he has the LORD's approval to destroy the land of Judah and Jerusalem.**

**Daringly Rabshakeh avows that the LORD, Israel's God, has commanded Assyria to go up against Israel and destroy her.**

**Whether or not God ever spoke directly to Sennacherib or Rabshakeh, it is quite true that God ordains and rules over the kings of the earth, including Sennacherib. Isaiah 37:7**

**However, we know that God did *not* tell Assyria to destroy Jerusalem. God promises Hezekiah that He, Himself, will defend Jerusalem. Isaiah 37:33-35**

**In addition, neither Rabshakeh, nor Sennacherib,**

**nor any part of God's creation,  
have the right to ever arrogantly assault God's people, verbally or physically.  
To reproach Israel is to reproach the Holy One of Israel! Isaiah 37:23**

**Assyria, its king, and its people should have moved  
with increasing trepidation and fear  
as they moved across the earth closer and closer toward Israel.  
We will see in the next chapter more of what God, Himself,  
has to say about Assyria's prideful haughtiness.**

**Isaiah 36:11-12**

Eliakim, Shebna and Joah finally speak to Rabshakeh. They implore him to speak to them in Aramaic. Why?

How do the three refer to themselves when they address Rabshakeh?

What language has Rabshakeh been using as he stood by the conduit of the upper pool outside of Jerusalem?

Who else, beside the three men, have been listening to the message of the Assyrian king?

Where were the people?

What was Rabshakeh's response?

To whom did he say his master's message was intended?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

How did Rabshakeh describe the men who were listening from the wall around Jerusalem?

1.

2.

Who else did Rabshakeh say was doomed to eat their own dung and drink their own urine?

**Isaiah 36:13-20**

How is Rabshakeh's mode of speaking described in **verse 4**?

How is Rabshakeh's mode of speaking described in **verse 13**?

What changed?

Did he change his language from Judean to Aramaic as the three men requested?

Whose words does he say he is about to speak?

What does the king of Assyria tell the people Hezekiah is doing to them?

Over what issue does the king of Assyria say the king of Israel is deceiving the people?

What does Sennacherib say Hezekiah will not be able to do?

What does Sennacherib say Hezekiah is trying to do?

According to Sennacherib, what is Hezekiah saying to make the people trust in the LORD?

The king of Assyria tells the people of Israel not to listen to their king, but to listen to him instead. What promises does Sennacherib make to the people in Jerusalem?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Oh, this is so sinister and ugly!  
Sennacherib tells God's people that he can give them what only God can give.**

**God had promised in the early life of His people to give them a wonderful land.  
They could inherit and live in the land as long as they obeyed God.  
A covenant was made.**

**The siege of the Assyrians upon the land of Judah was ordained by God because  
Israel had broken that Covenant with God.  
He had told them so many, many times, "If you obey, you may stay in the land.  
If you disobey, I will take you out of the land."  
He had faithfully and patiently sent prophets over and over again  
to warn them they must repent  
or the time would come that He would have to exile them from the land.**

**What a ruse Sennacherib was infusing into their minds.  
Sennacherib was using some of God's very own words as he was trying to entice  
the people of Jerusalem to come out to him.  
And he had the audacity to claim that his land was better than God's land!**

**Exodus 3:8  
So I have come down to deliver them from the power of the Egyptians,**

*and to bring them up from that land to a good and spacious land,  
to a land flowing with milk and honey,  
to the place of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and  
the Hivite and the Jebusite.*

**Deuteronomy 8:7-9**

*For the Lord your God is bringing you into a good land,  
a land of brooks of water, of fountains and springs,  
flowing forth in valleys and hills;  
a land of wheat and barley,  
of vines and fig trees and pomegranates,  
a land of olive oil and honey;  
a land where you will eat food without scarcity,  
in which you will not lack anything;  
a land whose stones are iron,  
and out of whose hills you can dig copper.*

**Micah 4:4**

*Each of them will sit under his vine  
And under his fig tree,  
With no one to make them afraid,  
For the mouth of the Lord of hosts has spoken.*

**Zechariah 3:10**

*“In that day,” declares the Lord of hosts,  
“Everyone of you will invite his neighbor to sit under his vine  
and under his fig tree.”*

In **verses 16** and **17** Sennacherib made promises that he could not keep. Now he takes a step further in his blaspheming the Holy God Jehovah. What does he “warn” the people of Israel to not believe?

Who does Sennacherib say is telling the people to believe that the Lord will deliver them?

**Isaiah 36:21-22**

Who was silent?

- 1.
- 2.

3.

Why didn't they answer Rabshakeh?

What did Eliakim, Shebna, and Joah do once Rabshakeh was finished with his raging?

Why did they tear their clothes?

## READ AND REASON

**What are the main things in Isaiah 36?**

**Of the main things in Isaiah 36, which is the most important: Rabshakeh, Sennacherib, Assyria, Hezekiah, Eliakim, Shebna and Joah, Egypt, or Jerusalem?**

**Why?**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirty-seven

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every reference to the LORD God of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every reference to Judah with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every reference to Isaiah with a green capital “I”.

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 37** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Hezekiah sends messengers to Isaiah
2. Isaiah gives the LORD'S answer to Hezekiah
3. Sennacherib sends messengers to Hezekiah
4. Hezekiah prays directly to the LORD
5. Isaiah gives the LORD'S answer to Hezekiah against king of Assyria
6. God gives sign for Hezekiah
7. LORD defends Jerusalem

## READ AND ANSWER

### Isaiah 37:1-4

The first few words of this chapter read, “and when King Hezekiah heard it...”. This chapter is definitely connected with the chapter before. Read **Isaiah 36** to put yourself in context. What did Hezekiah hear?

What were the words of Rabshakeh?

What did Hezekiah do when he heard the words of Rabshakeh?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

Who are we told Hezekiah sent to Isaiah the prophet?

- 1.
- 2.

3.

Who had come out to meet Sennacherib's messenger? (**Isaiah 36**)

What did Eliakim, Shebna and the elders tell Isaiah?

How did Hezekiah describe "the day" that had befallen Jerusalem?

1.

2.

3.

How did Hezekiah describe the day of distress, rebuke and rejection?

What is distress?

Distress over what?

What is rebuke?

Rebuke by Whom?

What is rejection?

Rejection by Whom?

Why wouldn't a mother have strength to deliver her child?

What was the physical state that Jerusalem was in? (**Isaiah 36:12**)

What did Hezekiah want the LORD to do?

From whom had Rabshakeh's words come?

What had the king of Assyria sent his words to do?

What did Hezekiah expect that Isaiah's God would do upon hearing the reproach from Sennacherib?

Twice Hezekiah referred to the LORD as Isaiah's God rather than his own. Can you think of any reason for this?

Would the words of Sennacherib be new information to the LORD God?

To Whom does Hezekiah ask Isaiah to offer a prayer?

For whom does Hezekiah ask Isaiah to offer a prayer?

Why is there only a remnant of people in Jerusalem?

**Isaiah 37:5-7**

When the servants of Hezekiah came to Isaiah, they gave him the message of the king.

Whose words did Isaiah answer with?

What was the LORD'S answer?

What was there for Hezekiah to be afraid of?

Were the words of the king of Assyria meant for the king of Judah?

Who were his words meant for?

What were his words meant to do?

Why was Hezekiah not to be afraid?

God said He would put a spirit in him...who is "him"?

Why will the king of Assyria hear a rumor?

When he hears the rumor, what will he do?

Where is his own land?

What will happen to the king of Assyria in his own land?

Why will the king of Assyria fall by the sword? Who will cause it to happen?

**Isaiah 37:8**

To where did Rabshakeh intend to return? (**Isaiah 36:2**)

What, however, did Rabshakeh hear about the king of Assyria. What he still at Lachish?

Where was the king of Assyria?

Where is Lachish? (Look it up on a Bible map.)

Where is Libnah? (Look it up on a Bible map.)

While you have a Bible map out, look up Jerusalem, Assyria, and Cush. Note the relation between Lachish and Libnah and Jerusalem. Note where Jerusalem is in comparison to Assyria and Cush. Keep the map available because you will need it a few verses from here.

### **Isaiah 37:9-13**

What did the king of Assyria hear concerning Tirhakah king of Cush?

What did the king of Assyria do when he heard it?

Previously Sennacherib, the king of Assyria, had sent Rabshakeh to Hezekiah with his message of reproach against the God of Israel. Who does it say he sent this time?

What message did Sennacherib send?

*“Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you”.* Oh, how the king of Assyria would learn that he could not reproach and blaspheme the Holy One of Israel without regret—deadly regret! Sennacherib would pay!

What promise of God did the king of Assyria know Israel’s God had made concerning Jerusalem?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**God had given other cities in the land of Judah into the hand of Sennacherib, the king of Assyria, but He would not give Jerusalem to him!  
Jerusalem could believe God.  
God’s people can always believe God.  
Do you believe God?**

**Genesis 3:1  
Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made.  
And he said to the woman,  
“Indeed, has God said,  
‘You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?’”**

**Genesis 3:13**

***Then the Lord God said to the woman, "What is this you have done?"  
And the woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate."***

**God does not lie! God is truth!**

**James 1:13**

***Let no one say when he is tempted,  
"I am being tempted by God;"  
for God cannot be tempted by evil,  
and He Himself does not tempt anyone.***

**God does not tempt!**

**Matthew 27:43**

***He trusts in God;  
let God rescue Him now,  
if He delights in Him;  
for He said, "I am the Son of God."***

**God is faithful to His Word!**

**Psalm 22:8**

***Commit yourself to the Lord;  
let Him deliver him;  
Let Him rescue him,  
because He delights in him.***

**God is trustworthy!**

What else did the king of Assyria, through his messengers, say the people of Jerusalem had heard?

What did Sennacherib say the kings of Assyria had done to all the lands?

Why did the king of Assyria assert that the kings of Assyria had destroyed all the lands completely?

Spared or delivered from what?

What question did the king of Assyria now ask?

In **verse 11**, who was given credit for destroying all the lands?

In **verse 12**, who was given credit for destroying all the lands?

What lands are listed as being destroyed by Sennacherib's ancestors?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

Look these places up on a Bible map. Do you notice any correlation between them?

**Isaiah 37: 14-20**

In what form did Sennacherib send his message to Hezekiah?

To whom did the messengers personally deliver King Sennacherib's letter or letters?

What did King Hezekiah do when he took the letter from the hand of the messengers?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

What was the significance of spreading the letter out before the LORD?

Why did Hezekiah choose to spread the letter out in the house of the LORD (as opposed to someplace else?)

Who had Hezekiah asked to pray to the LORD when Rabshakeh came to Jerusalem with his brazen reproach against the Holy One of Israel?

What did Hezekiah hope the Lord would do upon hearing Isaiah's prayer?

- 1.
- 2.

What do you think Hezekiah's purpose in praying to the Lord himself this time might have been?

What did Hezekiah want the Lord to do now?

What is so important about "hearing"?

How did Hezekiah address God?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

Who is the LORD of all the hosts of creation?

Where is Israel's God enthroned?

Who is the God of the kingdoms of the earth?

Who made heaven and earth?

Then to Whom does heaven and earth belong?

Whom must heaven and earth obey?

Where is Assyria?

Whom must Assyria obey?

What does Hezekiah plead for the Lord to do?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

4.

On what basis does Hezekiah ask for the Lord to hear and see the words of the letter sent by Sennacherib?

Why did Sennacherib send the words?

What did Hezekiah agree was true about Sennacherib's letter?

1.

2.

3.

Why were the Assyrians able to cast the gods of the lands into the fire?

1.

2.

3.

Who is the only true God?

To Whom was Hezekiah addressing his prayer?

Would anyone be able to cast the God of Israel into the fire?

Could the God of Israel be destroyed?

How does Hezekiah address God in the last verse of his prayer?

What does Hezekiah now ask Israel's God, Jehovah, to do?

What will be the result of God delivering Jerusalem?

Who will know that Jehovah alone is God?

What had the nations worshipped?

How would the kingdoms of the earth know that Jehovah alone is God?

**Isaiah 37:21-29**

Did the Lord answer Hezekiah directly?

How did Hezekiah receive the answer to his prayer?

Against whom was the Word sent by the Lord?

Why did the Lord speak this Word against Sennacherib?

When horrible, horrible trouble comes our way, where are we to look for help? To Whom are we to go when a disaster seems imminent?

Who is the virgin daughter of Zion?

Who is the daughter of Jerusalem?

What did Assyria do to the virgin daughter of Zion, the daughter of Jerusalem?

Who is the "him" in **verse 22**?

Who is the “she” in **verse 22**?

Can they be the same?

Who is speaking?

To whom is God speaking in **verse 22**?

To whom is God speaking in **verse 23**?

Who is the “you” in **verse 23**?

Who has Sennacherib reproached? (Look up the word reproach in a dictionary.)

Who has Sennacherib blasphemed? (Look up the word blaspheme in a dictionary.)

Against Whom has Sennacherib raised his voice?

Against Whom has Sennacherib haughtily lifted up his eyes?

What is the demeanor of a humble person in the presence of greatness? Raised voice or soft subdued voice? Haughty lifted eyes or downcast submissive eyes? **Proverbs 30:13**

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Describe the Holy One of Israel from what you have seen  
in the first half of the book of Isaiah.**

**Isaiah 1:4; 5:19; 5:24; 10:20; 12:6; 17:7; 29:19; 30:11; 30:12; 30:15; 31:1; 37:23**

# POINT OF DEPTH

**Describe the Holy One of Israel as seen in the second half of the book of Isaiah.**

**Isaiah 41:14; 41:16; 41:20; 43:3; 43:14; 45:11; 47:4; 48:17; 49:7; 54:5; 55:5; 60:9;  
60:14**

How did Sennacherib reproach the Lord? Who did he send with his message?

Through his servants, what did Sennacherib boastfully announce that he had done?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

What did Sennacherib say made him able to come to the heights of the mountains?

What did Sennacherib say made him able to come to the remotest parts of Lebanon?

What did he boast about doing on the heights of the mountains, in the remotest parts of Lebanon?

1.

2.

Where else did he say he would go?

What else did he say he would do?

What did Sennacherib say made him able to dig wells and drink waters?

What did Sennacherib say made him able to dry up all the rivers of Egypt?

God now answers Sennacherib's arrogant ravings. What question does God satirically ask of Sennacherib?

What was true?

How insane for Sennacherib to think he had the power to accomplish what only God had the power to do! When did God do "it"?

When did God plan "it"?

When did God bring "it" to pass?

What is "it"?

Why were the inhabitants of fortified cities short of strength?

Why were the inhabitants of fortified cities dismayed?

Why were the inhabitants of fortified cities put to shame?

What illustration of just how easy God made it for Sennacherib does God give?

Why were the fortified cities like grass that is scorched before it is grown up?

God had long ago, from ancient times, planned and accomplished what He would bring to pass in the days of Sennacherib. What else did God completely know?

1.

2.

3.

4.

Because of what two behaviors of Sennacherib would God act?

1.

2.

Whom had Sennacherib raged against?

How far had Sennacherib's arrogance gone?

Because Sennacherib raged against God; because Sennacherib's arrogance had come up to God's ears, what would God do?

1.

2.

3.

How would God turn Sennacherib back by the way which he came? Have you ever ridden a horse? How were you able to turn the horse to go the direction you wanted him to?

It is interesting, isn't it, that Sennacherib's boasting (from his mouth) would be taken care of through a hook and bridle (in his nose and lips).

What is the way from which Sennacherib had come?

### **Isaiah 37:30-32**

Now God, as He continues to answer Hezekiah (starting in **verse 21**), directs His comments to Hezekiah's future. God gives Hezekiah a sign. What is it?

What will Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem eat in their present year?

What will Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem eat in the second year?

What will Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem eat in the third year?

What will they need to do differently in the third year?

1.

2.

3.

Where would most of the vineyards of Jerusalem have been? Inside or outside of the city?

Where was Sennacherib prevented from going?

Where was Sennacherib not prevented from going?

What would have been destroyed?

What a wonderful provision from the LORD!

What would the sign point to? (Write out the entire verse.)

Why would God make sure that the surviving remnant of the house of Judah again take root downward and bear fruit upward? What promise did God make?

Who would perform this marvelous sign?

Who would perform the marvelous miracle that the sign pointed to?

What would go forth from Jerusalem?

What would go forth out of Mount Zion?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The inhabitants of the fortified cities that Sennacherib had conquered on his way toward Jerusalem were turned into ruinous heaps, but not so with Jerusalem.**

**She would have survivors.  
She would again take root downward and bear fruit upward!**

**The inhabitants of the fortified cities were destroyed and scorched like grass before it is grown up, but not so with Jerusalem. The zeal of the LORD of hosts would perform something much different for her!**

**Look up the word for zeal in this verse. Use a Bible concordance.**

**The Hebrew word is: 7068 קִנְיָה [qin'ah /kin · aw/]**

**Isaiah 37:33-38**

What is the therefore there for in **verse 33**? Why does the LORD say what He does about the king of Assyria?

What does the Lord say about the king of Assyria?

Where will the king of Assyria *not* come?

Where will the king of Assyria *not* shoot an arrow?

What will the king of Assyria *not* do to Jerusalem?

1.

2.

Instead of attacking Jerusalem, what will the king of Assyria do?

What path will the king of Assyria take on his return?

What can the inhabitants of those cities know about him?

What can the inhabitants of those cities know about God?

Who will defend and save the city of Jerusalem from the king of Assyria?

Why will the LORD defend and save the city of Jerusalem?

1.

2.

Once the Lord delivered His message to Hezekiah, what did the angel of the LORD do?

What happened when men arose early in the morning?

Therefore what did Sennacherib do? (What else was there for him to do?)  
Where did Sennacherib go?

At some point in time after his return, while Sennacherib was worshiping his god in the house of Nisroch, what happened to him?

Who were Sennacherib's sons that killed him?

1.

2.

What happened to them?

Who became king instead of Sennacherib?

What relationship was he to Sennacherib?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**How amazing that Sennacherib continued to worship a god  
with no power whatsoever!  
Sennacherib's god, Nisroch,  
could not even protect the king of Assyria**

while he was worshipping him in Nisroch's own house!

**There is no God like Jehovah!  
There are no other gods!  
There is only one God—  
the true and living God—  
the God of Israel!**

## READ AND REASON

**Daniel 4 (note verses 17, 25, 26, 32, 34)**

**Why were the kingdoms of the earth defeated by the Assyrians?  
Why were the Assyrians able to defeat the kingdoms of the earth?  
Although the kingdoms of the earth did not worship God, Who was still God?  
Although the Assyrians did not worship God, Who was still God?  
Who put the Assyrians in control of the kingdoms of the earth?  
Who kept the Assyrians from taking control of Jerusalem?**

**God is God.  
Man is not.**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirty-eight

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 38** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 38** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 38** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Mount Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 38** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 38** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 38** and mark every reference to Judah with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 38** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to King Hezekiah with a blue crown.

Read through **Isaiah 38** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Assyria or its king with a green flag.

Read through **Isaiah 38** and mark every reference to sign with a green octagon (the shape of a stop sign.)

Read through **Isaiah 38** and mark every reference to prayer.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Hezekiah becomes mortally ill
2. Sign from the LORD
3. Hezekiah's belief during illness
4. Hezekiah's shifting of belief – true healing
5. Hezekiah's belief after recovery from illness
6. Sign from the LORD

## READ AND ANSWER

### Isaiah 38:1-6

When did Hezekiah become mortally ill?

When were “those days”? What was going on in Judah at the time? (Hint: Since **verse one** starts out with “In those days” it must connect with the chapter before.)

What message did God send to Hezekiah through Isaiah the prophet?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

What did Hezekiah do upon hearing the message from God?

- 1.
- 2.

What did Hezekiah beseech the LORD to do?

What did Hezekiah ask the LORD to remember? (Read **II Chronicles 29-31** to remember some of Hezekiah's acts of faithfulness.)

How had Hezekiah walked before the LORD?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

After beseeching the LORD to remember his deeds, what did Hezekiah do?

Did the LORD answer Hezekiah's prayer?

Through whom did the LORD deliver His answer to Hezekiah?

What did the LORD tell Isaiah to do?

Whom did the LORD tell Isaiah to say the message was from?

Why do you think the LORD told Isaiah to say the message was from the God of David, Hezekiah's father? (Read **Psalms 89**.)

What message did the LORD send?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

4.

5.

If you were not sure when “in those days” were that Hezekiah became mortally ill (in connection with **chapters 36** and **37**), what do you learn here in **verse six** that shows you when the time of his affliction was?

While Hezekiah was ill, what was happening to the city of Jerusalem?

**Isaiah 38:7-8**

The LORD gave a sign to Hezekiah. What was the purpose of the sign?

What was the thing that the LORD had spoken?

What was the sign?

Did the LORD fulfill the sign?

How soon?

**Isaiah 38:9-14**

Who wrote **verses 9** through **20**?

When did Hezekiah compose this writing?

1.

2.

How old was Hezekiah during his illness?

What did Hezekiah believe he was about to enter?

Of what did Hezekiah believe he was to be deprived?

Who did Hezekiah believe he would not see any longer in the land of the living?

Who did Hezekiah believe he would see no more among the inhabitants of the world?

What is the contrast to the land of the living given in **verse 10**?

What illustrations did Hezekiah give to show his life being taken from him?

1.

2.

What did Hezekiah say happened from day until night?

Who did Hezekiah say made an end of him from day until night?

What did Hezekiah do until morning?

What illustration did Hezekiah give to show his great anguish?

Who did Hezekiah say broke all his bones?

To what did Hezekiah compare the LORD?

Again, what did Hezekiah say happened from day until night?

How did Hezekiah describe his condition?

Hezekiah twittered like a swallow, like a crane; he moaned like a dove; his eyes looked wistfully to the heights. Why?

What was Hezekiah's state of being?

To Whom did he cry?

What did Hezekiah long for the LORD to be to him?

**Isaiah 38:15-16**

Perhaps there is a shifting of belief for Hezekiah in these two verses. What question does he ask?

Is there anything for him to say?

Why not?

What has the LORD spoken to Hezekiah?

What has the LORD Himself done?

Why will Hezekiah wander about all his years? (Look up the definition for "wander about" in a Bible concordance.)

What does Hezekiah say in **verse 16**?

1.

2.

What does Hezekiah cry out to the Lord?

**Isaiah 38:17-20**

How had Hezekiah felt about his welfare?

Who kept his soul from the pit of nothingness?

Why was his soul kept from the pit of nothingness?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Isaiah 38:17**

*Lo, for my own welfare I had great bitterness;  
It is You who has kept my soul from the pit of nothingness,  
For You have cast all my sins behind Your back*

**Who healed Hezekiah from his sickness?**

**Who gave Hezekiah his sickness?**

**What was Hezekiah evidently guilty of, which caused his sickness?**

What cannot thank God?

What cannot praise God?

Who cannot hope for God's faithfulness?

Who can give thanks to God?

Who did give thanks to God?

Who can praise God for His faithfulness?

Who did praise God for His faithfulness?

Of what is Hezekiah assured?

What does he plan on doing with his sons?

For how long?

Where?

**Isaiah 38:21-22**

What had Isaiah said before Hezekiah's recovery?

What had Hezekiah said in response to Isaiah?

## READ AND REASON

**What interesting thing do you see in Proverbs 25:1?**

**What do you see in Proverbs 30:1?**

**Is it possible that Proverbs 25-29 are some of the songs which Hezekiah sang after his illness? Isaiah 38:20**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Thirty-nine

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 39** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 39** and mark every reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 39** and mark every reference to King Hezekiah with a blue crown.

Read through **Isaiah 39** and mark every reference to Isaiah with a green capital “I”.

Read through **Isaiah 39** and mark every reference to treasure house, treasuries, house, etc. with a green house.

Read through **Isaiah 39** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 39** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 39** and mark every reference to Judah with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 39** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Babylon with a pink flag.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. What Hezekiah did
2. What Isaiah asked and what Hezekiah answered
3. What the LORD of hosts said
4. What Hezekiah thought

# READ AND ANSWER

## Isaiah 39:1-2

At what time did the king of Babylon send letters and a present to Hezekiah?

Why did Merodach-baladan son of Baladan, king of Babylon send letters and a present to Hezekiah?

How did Hezekiah feel about the letters and the present?

What did Hezekiah do?

What all did Hezekiah show to the representatives from Babylon?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

Was there anything at all that Hezekiah did not show to them?

**Isaiah 39:3-4**

When did Isaiah the prophet come to Hezekiah?

What did Isaiah ask Hezekiah?

1.

2.

Isaiah asked two questions. Which question did Hezekiah answer?

What did he answer?

What question did Isaiah ask next of Hezekiah?

What did Hezekiah answer?

**Isaiah 39:5-7**

What did Isaiah tell Hezekiah to hear?

Whose Word did Isaiah tell Hezekiah to hear?

What did the LORD of hosts say to Hezekiah?

What would happen in the days that were coming?

Would there be anything left at all that would not be carried to Babylon?

Was it just Hezekiah's treasuries that would be carried to Babylon?

Who had laid up some of these treasuries?

What would happen to some of Hezekiah's sons?

1.

2.

Had Hezekiah had these sons yet?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Just a thought—Hezekiah talked about sons in Chapter 38:19-20.  
Were these sons born yet?**

**The Lord told Hezekiah some of his sons who would yet be born  
would end up in Babylon.**

**Could these sons be the same ones?**

### **Isaiah 39:8**

What did Hezekiah say to Isaiah about the Word of the LORD that he had spoken to him?

What was the reason Hezekiah said the Word of the LORD was good?

## READ AND REASON

**Chapters 36 through 39 present an historical interlude.**

**Of the following suggestions,  
which one most accurately portrays what is the true theme of these chapters?**

- a. Jerusalem**
- b. Hezekiah**
- c. Assyria**
- d. Babylon**

**Depending upon your answer to the question above—think with me for a moment.**

**If the main theme in these four chapters is really Jerusalem, then could this historical record of past events also be present at exactly this spot in the book of Isaiah as a foreshadowing of events to come?**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Forty

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every reference to the Lord God of Hosts.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every reference to the arm of the Lord.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every reference to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern kingdom as opposed to all of the nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every reference to pride or loftiness with an orange “overline” (opposite of underline).

Read through **Isaiah 40** and mark every reference to the earth with a brown circle.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Comfort My people
2. Clear the way for the LORD
3. Word of God stands forever
4. Bearer of good news, “Here is your God!”
5. Holy One has no equal!
6. Idols cannot compare to God!
7. Holy One has no equal!
8. Wait for the LORD

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 40:1-2**

Read the first two verses of **Chapter 40**. Do you see a difference from the previous four chapters? What do you see?

Who is speaking in **verse 1**?

To whom is God speaking?

What does God tell Isaiah to do for His people?

How does God tell Isaiah to speak to Jerusalem?

Why do God’s people need comfort?

Why does God tell Isaiah to speak kindly to Jerusalem?

What has ended?

Why has she had warfare?

What purpose did the warfare serve?

What did she receive from the LORD'S hand?

How was her warfare measured?

By Whom was her warfare measured?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The previous historical interlude, Chapters 36-39,  
gives us insight about Jerusalem during the days of Hezekiah.  
(Reread them now.)**

**Sennacherib, the king of Assyria,  
had entered into Israel and seized all the fortified cities of Judah.  
He tried to bully Jerusalem by frightening her people—  
and he used a most abominable method—  
he blasphemed and mocked the Name of God.  
He told the people inside the walls of Jerusalem who were starving and ill  
that their God could not deliver them.  
He was so wrong, and God showed him so.**

**Yet afterward, Hezekiah was foolish  
and showed an envoy from Babylon  
all that was in his house and the treasuries of God.**

**Then God sent His Word through Isaiah.  
God told Hezekiah that the days were coming when all that was in his house  
and all that his fathers had laid up in store through Hezekiah's days  
would be carried to Babylon—nothing would be left.**

**Hezekiah's response was that the Word of the Lord which Isaiah spoke was good.  
How could sending the fortunes of Jerusalem to Babylon be a good thing?  
Well, Hezekiah thought it was good because it wouldn't happen during his life.**

**While it was true that it would be awhile  
before those days of captivity would come,**

it was also true that *true* peace, the eternal peace,  
would not come immediately upon their release from captivity,  
in fact, it would not arrive for many centuries.  
There was peace in the final days of Hezekiah  
and there will be peace in the future for Israel,  
but in between there would be...  
and is...  
and will be...  
great pain...

God comforts His people through the prophet Isaiah.  
Isaiah prophesies of the Great One Who would come—His Son.

God's people can be comforted through Isaiah's words now,  
by knowing what the future holds for them.

God's people will be comforted in the future,  
when the Prince of Peace, their Savior, comes.

#### **Isaiah 40:3-5**

A voice is calling; what does the voice say?

What is to be cleared?

Where?

For Whom?

What is to be made smooth?

Where?

For Whom?

What is to happen?

1.

2.

3.

4.

If you are making a way clear and smooth, how would lifting up a valley help?

How would making every mountain and hill low help?

If the rough ground becomes a plain, will that help?

How about making the rugged terrain into a broad valley; would that make the highway smooth?

What will happen when the way is made clear for the LORD? What will happen when the highway for our God is smooth?

Why is the voice calling to clear the way for the LORD?

Why is the voice calling to make a smooth highway for our God?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Matthew 3:1-12**

**Mark 1:2-8**

**Luke 3:1-9**

**John 1:19-34**

**John the Baptist called out this very thing to the Jews in the wilderness just prior to Jesus being manifested as the Coming One of God.**

**How were the people to make the way of the Lord ready?  
How were the people to make the paths of the Lord straight?**

**John was a messenger for Jesus,  
meaning he came before Jesus to set things in order,  
to make things straight.  
What was out of order?  
What was anything *but* straight?**

**Sin! Sin! And more sin!  
The people were not walking in God's ways.  
They were walking in their own ways.  
John's message was to repent;  
to turn from sinning to obedience.  
Then, when the King came,  
His people would be subject to Him and His ways.  
There would be no resistance or disobedience.**

**The problem was, the people as a whole did not repent.  
The King's path was not made smooth.  
And yet, the Scriptures tell us that He will come again.  
And this next time, His people will receive Him.**

**Zechariah 12:10-14  
Revelation 1:7**

**And this time, He will come in His Glory for all flesh to see!**

**Revelation 19:11-16  
Revelation 22:20**

*He is coming!!! The Glory of the LORD will be revealed!!! Hallelujah!!!  
Right now, do you see God as He really is?*

Do you really understand the majesty of His Glory?

Who will see the Glory of the LORD then?

What is included in all flesh?

How will all flesh see the Glory of the LORD?

Why will all this happen? How can you be certain it will happen?

**Isaiah 40:6-8**

What does a voice say?

What is the answer to the voice?

What is the answer to the answer? What is the voice to call out?

What is like grass?

How is flesh like the flower of the field?

What happens to grass?

What happens to the flower?

What happens to all flesh?

What happens when the breath of the LORD blows upon grass or flower?

What are the people compared to?

In what respect?

What happens to flesh when the breath of the Lord blows upon it?

What withers and fades? (Yes, there are three answers. Look at the context.)

1.

2.

3.

What stands forever?

What is God saying to His people?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**All flesh, which withers, will see the Glory of the Lord.  
The Word of our God stands forever.  
The mouth of the Lord has spoken.  
His breath is from His mouth.**

**Depending upon what people have based their lives...  
They will wither and fade at the breath of the Lord...  
Or they will praise the Majesty of His Glory with their own...**

### **Isaiah 40:9-11**

Who is to get up on a high mountain?

Why is Isaiah to get himself up on a high mountain?

What does Isaiah have?

To whom is he to bring his good news?

1.

2.

How is Isaiah to proclaim the good news?

Is he to be afraid at all?

When Isaiah is on a high mountain, what is he to do with his voice?

Can you see the picture of Isaiah getting himself up on a high mountain so that his good news will carry to Zion, over all Jerusalem, as he lifts his voice mightily?

What is the good news? What is Isaiah to say to the cities of Judah?

Who will come?

How will the Lord GOD come?

What will rule for Him?

What is with Him?

What is before Him?

What will He do for His people?

Who are His people?

How is He pictured in His relationship to His people?

How are His people pictured in their relationship to Him?

As He tends His flock, what will He gather in His arm?

What does His arm do to the lambs?

Where does He carry the lambs?

What will He do for the nursing ewes?

**Isaiah 40:12-17**

Who has measured the waters in the hollow of His hand?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Think on how great the volume of water must be.  
Then reflect on how great the hollow of His hand is!**

**God is Spirit, not flesh.  
He does not actually have a hand;  
He uses a figure of speech in terms humans so we can grasp what He is saying.  
It is the same with the figure of His arm and His bosom used in verses 10 and 11.**

**However,  
we will see in Isaiah that the Arm of the Lord also refers to the Coming One,  
the Promised One,  
the Messiah,  
His Son,  
Jesus,  
the Lord.**

Who has marked off the measure of the heavens using the span of His hand? *Think of the picture in your mind—and be in awe of Him!*

Who has calculated the dust of the earth by the measure? *Who could hold a measure that could contain the dust of the earth? Be in wonder!*

Who has weighed the mountains in a balance? *Who could even lift them into the balance? Who could lift even one? Be astonished at His greatness!*

Who has weighed the hills in a pair of scales? *Think of it—the hills of the earth, all sitting in a lump, laid on one side of a pair of scales; the other side of the scales fitted with weights to equal the weight of all the hills of the earth; and each of them held, scales, weights, hills and all, by the God of the universe! How great is God! How great is God! How great is God!*

Who has directed the Spirit of the LORD? Who could?

Who has been God's counselor and informed Him of anything, anything at all?

Was there anyone with whom God would consult?

From whom did God get His understanding?

God is perfect, whole, and complete in justice—who taught Him?

God is perfect, whole, and complete in knowledge—who taught Him?

God is perfect, whole, and complete in the way of understanding—who informed Him?

*There is no one! No one! No one!*

What are the nations like? (He says to take notice of this truth! Behold!)

As what are the nations regarded? (He says to take notice of this truth! Behold!)

When God lifts up the islands, do they weigh anything to Him? What are they like? (He says to take notice of this truth! Behold!)

How is Lebanon described? (Considered great to God's people.)

How are Lebanon's beasts described? (Considered as great to God's people.)

What are the nations before Him?

How are the nations regarded by God?

1.

2.

*Behold! Take notice!*

*The heavens and the earth and all they contain are regarded as nothing to our God!*

*Behold! He is great! Behold! He is great! Behold! He is great!*

**Isaiah 40:18-20**

Considering what is true about God, what He has just reiterated, can you compare Him to anyone at all?

Is there anyone to whom you can liken God?

Is there anything to which you can compare God?

What is true of an idol?

1.

2.

3.

What if someone is too poor to craft such an idol; what will he do?

1.

2.

Can an idol even keep itself standing upright?

**Isaiah 40:21-26**

God asks four rhetorical questions which drip with satire. What are they?

1.

2.

3.

4.

Should you know?

Have you heard?

Has it been declared to you from the beginning?

Have you understood from the foundations of the earth?

What has been declared from the beginning?      What do men know, but don't acknowledge?

Who sits above the circle of the earth?

What are earth's inhabitants compared to?

What does God do to the heavens?

1.

2.

What does God do to rulers?

What does God do to judges of the earth?

How does God reduce rulers and judges to nothing?

What does He do when they have barely been planted?

What does He do when they have barely been sown?

What does He do when their stock has barely taken root in the earth?

What happens to them when God blows on them?

1.

2.

To what are they compared?

Read **verses 23** and **24** together with **verses 6** through **8**. What do you see?

If all this is true about God, and it is, then what is there to compare to God?

Is there even something that you could try and compare?

Who says that He has no equal?

Who is the Holy One?

Who is to lift up their eyes?

What are the eyes of those who need to see God for Who He is to do?

To where?

What are they going to see, if they will look with their eyes to see?

They will see the stars, but Who else will they see in their mind's eye, if they will look with their eyes to see?

Who has created the stars they see?

Who leads forth the host of stars by number?

Who calls all the stars, every single one of them, by name?

What is true because of the greatness of His might and the strength of His power?

Do they all come at His command?

Every single one of them?

Does even one of them not obey?

**Isaiah 40:27-31**

What does Jacob say?

What does Israel assert?

What is true about the way of Jacob?

What does Jacob know is true of his ways?

What does Jacob know he deserves because of his ways?

Does God not notice the ways of Jacob?

Does God not know that Israel's evil ways deserve His justice?

Once again, two rhetorical questions are asked satirically; what are they?

1.

2.

What does Israel know?

What has Israel heard?

How is God described?

1.

2.

3.

Does the Everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth become weary or tired?

What is true of His understanding?

What does He give to the weary?

What does He do for him who lacks might?

What happens to youths?

1.

2.

Do you see the contrast with God? (**Verse 28**)

What happens to vigorous young men?

What do they need to do?

When they wait for, or hope in the Lord, what will He give them?

When they wait for, or hope in the Lord, what will they do?

1.

2.

3.

## READ AND REASON

**Habakkuk 2:1-3**

***I will stand on my guard post***

***And station myself on the rampart;***

***And I will keep watch to see what He will speak to me,  
And how I may reply when I am reproved.  
Then the Lord answered me and said,  
“Record the vision  
And inscribe it on tablets,  
That the one who reads it may run.  
For the vision is yet for the appointed time;  
It hastens toward the goal  
And it will not fail.  
Though it tarries,  
Wait for it;  
For it will certainly come;  
It will not delay.***

**Do you see anything familiar in this passage from Habakkuk?**

**The one who is bound together with (wait for, hope in) the Lord will run!  
He will make it to the time of Christ’s appearing without dropping.  
His life is bound up together with Christ.**

**Such comfort, O such comfort for God’s people...**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Forty-one

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel.

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to God with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to Redeemer with a green box filled in with green.

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to the one God has aroused with a capital “C”.

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to Zion or Jerusalem with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern kingdom as opposed to all of the nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to God’s servant, Israel, with a blue capital “S”.

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to the nations, peoples, or coastlands, including pronouns, with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 41** and mark every reference to the earth with a brown circle.

Read through and divide the passage in to the following segments:

1. Judgment from LORD
2. Coastlands craft idols in fear
3. Israel is not to fear
4. Those against Israel will be as nothing
5. LORD will help Israel
6. LORD will make Israel like threshing sledge
7. LORD will provide so they may recognize the hand of the LORD
8. "gods" are of no account; can't prove they are gods
9. God has formerly declared what would happen!

Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 41:1-4**

Who is speaking in this chapter?

Who is to listen to God?

How are they to listen to Him?

What are the peoples to do?

Why? Why do they need strength?

Who is to come forward?

When are they to speak?

Who is to come together?

With Whom?

For what purpose?

What is to be judged? (Read the entire chapter once more, looking for the answer to this question.)

What question is asked?

Who has called one from the east?

To where does He call the one from the east?

In what, or how, does He call the one from the east?

What is delivered up before the one from the east?

Who delivers up the nations before the one from the east?

What is subdued before the one from the east?

Who subdues kings before the one from the east?

What does the one from the east do with his sword?

Who does he make like dust?

What does the one from the east do with his bow?

Who does he make like wind-driven chaff?

As the nations and kings are driven before his sword and bow, does he have anything to fear?

Why not?

Whether the phrase “by a way he had not been traversing with his feet” means that this conqueror summoned by God is pursuing his enemy to places which he had not previously been, or whether it means that the ease and speed of his victory are as if his feet never even touched the ground, what we can know for sure is that His victory was determined and executed by God, rather than the one God had called from the east. How can we know this from the previous verses?

How can we know this from the following verse?

Who has performed and accomplished it?

Performed and accomplished what?

What has the LORD done? (Again, look to the previous verses as well as the following.)

1.

2.

How long has God been calling forth the generations?

How does the LORD describe Himself?

Who is the “last”? (Watch carefully.)

Who has called forth generations from the beginning?

Who is the One Who called forth the latest generation?

Who is the One Who called forth you?

Can any other god make these claims?

Why not?

**Isaiah 41:5-7**

Who was called to listen to God in silence in the first verse?

What have the coastlands seen?

Why are they afraid?

Who trembles?

Why?

Who has drawn near and come?

How does this compare with the first verse?

Who helps his neighbor?

What does each one say to his brother?

Who are they?

What are they helping each other to do?

Why are they telling each other to be strong?

Who encourages the smelter?

What is a smelter?

What is a craftsman?

Who encourages the one who beats the anvil?

What does the one who smoothes metal with the hammer say?

What is good?

What are all these people doing? If you are not sure, read **Isaiah 40:18-20**.

Why are they furiously trying to make an idol?

The peoples have seen what the True God has done and yet they scurry about trying to make a god for themselves! Why do they have to fasten it with nails?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Judge for yourself—GOD,  
Who calls forth generations from the beginning until now,  
Who calls one from the east,  
Who makes the nations like dust before him,**

**...or a god that can't even stand up!**

### **Isaiah 41:8-10**

To whom does God speak?

What does God call Israel?

Jacob is another name for Israel; what does God say is true of Jacob?

Who is Jacob's ancestor?

Who is Abraham?

Who has been taken from the ends of the earth?

By Whom?

Who has been called from the remotest parts of the earth?

By Whom?

When God took hold of Jacob, and called him from the remotest parts of the earth, what did He say to Jacob?

Who is God's servant?

Why is Jacob God's servant?

Did God choose Jacob or did Jacob choose God?

What has God done?

What has God not done?

What is Israel not to do?

- 1.
- 2.

Why is Israel not to fear?

Why is Israel not to anxiously look about her?

What is the significance that it is Jehovah Who is her God? (What has God shown about Himself in this chapter? What has God shown about other gods?)

What promise does God make?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

What will God use to uphold her?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Most people are right handed;  
Right-handers usually have more strength in their right hand than in their left.  
The right hand is symbolic of power.**

**Do you suppose God made it so in order to show us a truth about Himself?  
Oh, yes!**

How “sure” is it that God will strengthen and help Israel?

How “sure” is it that God will uphold her with His righteous right hand?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The Hebrew word for ‘surely’ is explained to us:**

**ʾAph** /af/] conj (denoting addition, esp of something greater). A primitive particle; TWOT[ 78 637 142; GK 677; 17 occurrences; AV translates as “also”, “even”, “yet”, “moreover”, “yea”, “with”, “low”, “therefore”, and “much”. 1 also, yea, though, so much the more adv. 2 furthermore, indeed.<sup>1</sup>

**It seems that God is using the word *ʾaph* to build the intensity of His promise.**

**First He says He will strengthen them.  
Then He says, “In addition to strengthening you, I will help you.”  
Then He goes one step further and says,  
“In addition to strengthening you and helping you,  
I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.”**

**Wow! It doesn’t get any surer than that!**

### Isaiah 41:11-12

What will happen to those who are angered at Israel?

1.

2.

What will happen to those who contend with Israel?

1.

2.

---

conj conj: conjunction

TWOT TWOT Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament

GK GK Goodrick-Kohlenberger

AV AV Authorized Version

<sup>1</sup> Strong, J. (1996). *The exhaustive concordance of the Bible : Showing every word of the text of the common English version of the canonical books, and every occurrence of each word in regular order.* (electronic ed.). Ontario: Woodside Bible Fellowship.

Who will quarrel with Israel?

What will happen to those who war with Israel?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 41:13-14**

Why will this happen to those who are against Israel?

Whose God is the LORD?

What does the LORD their God do?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The One with the Righteous Right Hand upholds Israel (Verse 10).  
The Lord their God upholds Israel's right hand (Verse 13).  
The Righteous Right Hand upholds the right hand of His servant (Verse 9).**

What does the LORD God say to Israel?

1.

2.

Why is Israel not to fear?

Once again the LORD tells Israel not to fear. What does He call them?

1.

2.

Why does the LORD call Jacob a worm?

For the fourth time in as many verses, what does the LORD promise?

This time the LORD declares that He will help Israel. What does He tell them in order to illustrate His help and their deliverance?

Who is Israel's Redeemer?

### Isaiah 41:15-16

When the LORD helps Israel, what will He make Israel to be?

## POINT OF DEPTH

mô·rî †): nanaſca ≡ Sta4173; TWOT 1165—LN 6.4–6.9 threshing sledge, i.e., a sharp (מֹרֵג 4617 sleigh or sled made of heavy wood boards slightly turned up in the front, possibly with stones attached to the underside, to move over grain stalks and dislodge the grain from the husk, as an instrument for harvest process<sup>2</sup>

**Not just a *sledge*,  
but a *threshing* sledge!**

**Not just a threshing sledge,  
but a *sharp* threshing sledge!!**

**Not just a sharp threshing sledge,  
but a *new* sharp threshing sledge!!!**

**Not just a new sharp threshing sledge,  
but a new sharp threshing sledge  
*with double edges!!!!***

---

n. n. noun, or nouns

masc. masc. masculine

Str Str *Strong's Lexicon*

TWOT TWOT *Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament*

LN LN *Louw-Nida Greek-English Lexicon*

<sup>2</sup> Swanson, J. (1997). *Dictionary of Biblical Languages with Semantic Domains : Hebrew (Old Testament)* (electronic ed.). Oak Harbor: Logos Research Systems, Inc.

What would Israel thresh?

1.

2.

What would happen to the mountains?

What would happen to the hills?

What would Israel winnow?

Once winnowed, what would happen to them?

1.

2.

Who is “them”?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Mountains in Scripture often refer to kingdoms.  
What then might hills refer to?**

In contrast to the mountains and the hills, what will Israel do?

1.

2.

In Whom will Israel rejoice?

In Whom will Israel glory?

**Isaiah 41:17-20**

What are the afflicted and needy seeking?

Will they find it?

How thirsty are they?

Who will answer the afflicted and needy?

How will the LORD answer the afflicted and needy?

Would God forsake the afflicted and the needy?

Why not?

What will be God's answer to the afflicted and the needy seeking who are seeking water?

1.

2.

3.

4.

What will God put in the desert wilderness because of His abundant provision of water?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

Why?

1.

2.

3.

4.

What will Israel see and recognize and consider and gain insight about?

1.

2.

What has the hand of the LORD done?

What has the Holy One of Israel created?

# POINT OF DEPTH

Isaiah 41:21-24

*Verse one starts this chapter with a courtroom trial scene.  
The coastlands and peoples are told to come together for judgment.  
They are told to come forward and speak.*

*God has spoken and declared that He is the LORD,  
and as such, He has called 'one' from the east to subdue kings.  
The coastlands have responded by scurrying to build a god  
that will save them from the 'one' God has called.*

*God has told Israel not to fear.  
He has promised to be with them and uphold their right hand  
with His Righteous Right Hand.  
Then, He goes on to promise that He will give Israel great victory  
over all who are against her.  
And finally, He promises that He will answer the afflicted and the needy Himself.*

*Now, He once again dares the false gods to prove they are gods at all.  
They, of course, are dead and useless,  
and He shows the coastlands the foolishness of their ways.*

*The thunderous sound of God's gavel of judgment breaks the deafening silence!  
GOD'S JUDGMENT STANDS!*

What does God tell the idolaters and their idols to do?

In sarcasm, God tells them to bring forward their strong arguments, which of course, are naught. But then He refers to Himself with a specific title. What is it?

Why does God call Himself the King of Jacob at this particular time? (Think about the coastlands and their manufactured gods and compare that to Israel and her God.)

Interestingly, when God says, "Let them bring forth..." the idea of the idolaters having to carry their idols up to the courtroom bench comes to mind. **Isaiah 46:7** The whole scene is preposterous—do the idolaters actually believe their handmade idols can even compare, much less surpass the King of Jacob, the God of heaven and earth?

What are the idols to declare?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

Can they declare what is going to take place?

Can they even declare what the former events were?

Why are they challenged to declare what the former events were?

- 1.
- 2.

Can they announce to God what is coming?

Can they declare the things that are going to come afterward?

What would it substantiate if they could declare the future?

It seems that no one is bringing their idols forward to take the stand. Hmm...alright, just do *something, anything at all!* Can their gods do good *or* evil?

God's glorious sarcasm ends the challenge; "If you do anything at all, good or evil, we will anxiously look about us and fear together." Do any of the idolaters or their idols answer or take up God's challenge?

As you read **verses 21-24**, pause for a moment between **verses 23** and **24**. It is as though God put forth the challenge and then in the absence of any response the truth rose to a deafening silence. Once the silent pause is over, Whose voice do you hear?

What does He say is true about the idolaters and their idols?

- 1.
- 2.

What does He say is true about the one who chooses idols?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Did you catch that?**

**Although it is true that the idols are an abomination,  
He says that the *person* who chooses idols is *also* an abomination.**

**Do we hear His strong language and just pretend it was meant for someone else?  
or...**

**Do we carefully and humbly search our own lives for the existence of any idols?**

### **Isaiah 41:25-29**

What has God done?

What has the one whom God has aroused from the north done?

What will the one from the north do?

Where is the rising of the sun?

How does this fit with **verse 2**?

What will he do to rulers as he comes?

- 1.

2.

Who had declared this from the beginning?

Why had God declared this from the beginning?

What had God declared?

Who declared this from former times?

Why?

Has anyone else declared the future as God did?

Has anyone else proclaimed the future as God did?

If anyone claims that he has predicted the future as God does, what is the proof that he has not?

In contrast, God has spoken formerly. Who heard His words?

What were His words?

What did Jerusalem hear?

Who would give a messenger of good news?

What does God see when He looks for another god, what does He see?

Is there a counselor among the peoples?

Is there anyone who can give a true answer?

What is false?

How many?

What is worthless?

To what are their molten images likened?

## READ AND REASON

**Messiah *in* Israel fulfilled so very much.  
What Israel failed to accomplish—Messiah accomplished!**

**God calls Jacob a worm in verse 14,  
referring to Israel's lowly position and weak condition.**

**Isaiah 41:14**

***“Do not fear, you worm Jacob, you men of Israel;  
I will help you,” declares the LORD, “and your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel.”***

**The Hebrew word that is used for worm here is very interesting.  
Let's look at it a little more closely.**

**The word is *towla* in Hebrew and it means worm, scarlet, and crimson.  
The worm is a 'coccus ilicis' and the female's dead body and/or eggs  
are used to make a dye the color of scarlet or crimson.  
Fabric made using this scarlet dye was prized  
by people of rank, nobility, wealth and royalty.**

**The same word is used in Psalm 22:6 referring to the Messiah.  
It indicated the low position God would take as Jesus, God in the flesh.**

**Psalm 22:6**

***But I am a worm and not a man,  
A reproach of men and despised by the people.***

Note what Philippians says about the Messiah's position.

Philippians 2:5-8

*Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, Who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men. Being found in appearance as a man. He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.*

But, "What", you might be asking, "does that have to do with a crimson dye made from a worm?" Well, stay with me for a moment, and I will try to show you!

Read the following Scripture:

Isaiah 1:18

*"Come now, and let us reason together," Says the LORD, "Though your sins are as scarlet, They will be as white as snow; Though they are red like crimson, They will be like wool."*

Guess what the Hebrew word for crimson is— you guessed it; *towla'*, the very same word!

The Hebrew word for scarlet is *šānî* and has almost an identical meaning to *towla'*.  
1 scarlet, crimson. 1A properly, the insect 'coccus ilicis', the dried body of the female yielding colouring matter from which is made the dye used for cloth to colour it scarlet or crimson.<sup>3</sup>

How will Israel's (or anybody's) sins cease to be red like scarlet and crimson?  
How will sins become white as snow and white as wool?

Isaiah 44:22

*Remember these things, O Jacob,  
And Israel, for you are My servant;  
I have formed you, you are My servant,  
O Israel, you will not be forgotten by Me.  
I have wiped out your transgressions like a thick cloud  
And your sins like a heavy mist.  
Return to Me, for I have redeemed you.*

---

<sup>3</sup> Strong, J. (1996). *The exhaustive concordance of the Bible : Showing every word of the text of the common English version of the canonical books, and every occurrence of each word in regular order.* (electronic ed.). Ontario: Woodside Bible Fellowship.

The word for redeemer is *ga'al* and means to act as kinsman-redeemer, to avenge, to revenge, to ransom, or to do the part of next of kin.

**Leviticus 25:47-49**

*Now if the means of a stranger or of a sojourner with you becomes sufficient, and a countryman of yours becomes so poor with regard to him as to sell himself to a stranger who is sojourning with you, or to the descendants of a stranger's family, then he shall have redemption right after he has been sold.*

*One of his brothers may redeem him, or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or one of his blood relatives from his family may redeem him; or if he prospers, he may redeem himself.*

How did God redeem us?

He is God, Spirit, and we are man, flesh; He wasn't our Kinsman.

So how did He become our Kinsman-Redeemer?

He became one of us; He became man; He took on flesh.

**John 1:1**

*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God...*

**John 1:14-15**

*And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.*

*John testified about Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.' "*

**Philippians 2:8-11**

*Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, Who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men.*

*Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.*

**Hebrews 2:9-15**

*But we do see Him who was made for a little while lower than the angels,*

*namely, Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, so that by the grace of God He might taste death for everyone. For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to perfect the author of their salvation through sufferings. For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one Father; for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, "I WILL PROCLAIM YOUR NAME TO MY BRETHREN, IN THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION I WILL SING YOUR PRAISE." And again, "I WILL PUT MY TRUST IN HIM." And again, "BEHOLD, I AND THE CHILDREN WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN ME." Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, and might free those who through fear of death were subject to slavery all their lives.*

Jesus left His position and took the position of man.  
Let's take a look at the position of man.

Psalm 8:3-4

*When I consider Your heavens, the work of Your fingers,  
The moon and the stars, which You have ordained;  
What is man that You take thought of him,  
And the son of man that You care for him?*

The Psalmist is articulating the thought that man is really not all that important and significant compared to the heavens. But he goes on to say that despite the unworthiness of man, God has crowned him with glory and majesty and given him a high position—over the works of God's hands, and just a little *lower* than God Himself. Some interpreters believe it is referring to angels, the sons of God, because the Hebrew word is *bene elohim*. Either way, the point is that God has *raised man high above* his *appropriate* level of honor considering what he is—man.

Psalm 8:5-8

*Yet You have made him a little lower than God,  
And You crown him with glory and majesty!  
You make him to rule over the works of Your hands;  
You have put all things under his feet,  
All sheep and oxen,*

***And also the beasts of the field,  
The birds of the heavens and the fish of the sea,  
Whatever passes through the paths of the seas.***

**This was the position that God gave to man at the time of creation,  
But man forfeited that high position because he sinned.**

**Genesis 3:17-19**

***Then to Adam He said,  
“Because you have listened to the voice of your wife,  
and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying,  
‘You shall not eat from it’;  
Cursed is the ground because of you:  
In toil you will eat of it  
All the days of your life.  
Both thorns and thistles it shall grow for you:  
And you will eat the plants of the field:  
By the sweat of your face  
You will eat bread.  
Till you return to the ground.  
Because from it you were taken;  
For you are dust,  
And to dust you shall return.”***

**Although man forfeited His position because of sin,  
God promised to raise man back to a level  
wherein all things would be put once again, under his feet.**

**Hebrews 2:1-15**

***For He did not subject to angels the world to come,  
concerning which we are speaking.  
But one has testified somewhere, saying,  
“WHAT IS MAN, THAT YOU REMEMBER HIM?  
OR THE SON OF MAN, THAT YOU ARE CONCERNED ABOUT HIM?  
“YOU HAVE MADE HIM FOR A LITTLE WHILE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS;  
YOU HAVE CROWNED HIM WITH GLORY AND HONOR,  
AND HAVE APPOINTED HIM OVER THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS;  
YOU HAVE PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET.”  
For in subjecting all things to him. He left nothing that is not subject to him.  
But now we do not yet see all things subjected to him.***

**How can this happen? (The crimson dye is going to come into play really soon!)  
Jesus became man, lower than man, a worm of a man in the eyes of the world.**

**Why did God become man?  
So He could become man’s brother, or kinsman,**

so He would have the right of redemption.  
He became like us; like the worm Jacob; like man,  
so He could redeem the worm Jacob, and the rest of mankind.

**Job 25:6**  
*How much less man, that maggot,  
And the son of man, that worm!*

**Why?**  
**Why did God redeem us?**  
**Hang on!**  
**This is barely conceivable!**

So we could become like Him.  
He became our brother in the flesh so we could become His brethren in the Spirit!  
He became a son of man—so we could become sons of the Living God!  
He came low—so He could raise us high!  
He came to the earth—so we could be with Him in the heavenlies!

That's enough to make you lose your breath!  
As you regain your breath,  
in gratefulness and praise let every breath be His alone!

Let's look for a little while longer at the position of Jesus.  
Jesus is greater than the angels!

**Hebrews 1:1-6**  
*God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world. And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power.*  
*When He had made purification of sins,*  
*He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,*  
*having become as much better than the angels,*  
*as He has inherited a more excellent name than they.*  
*For to which of the angels did He ever say,*  
*“YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU”?*  
*And again,*  
*“I WILL BE A FATHER TO HIM*  
*AND HE SHALL BE A SON TO ME”?*  
*And when He again brings the firstborn into the world, He says,*  
*“AND LET ALL THE ANGELS OF GOD WORSHIP HIM.*

**Jesus is the Son of God. Jesus is God!**

Hebrews 1:8-12

But of the Son He says.

*“YOUR THRONE, O GOD, IS FOREVER AND EVER,  
AND THE RIGHTEOUS SCEPTER IS THE SCEPTER OF HIS KINGDOM.*

*“YOU HAVE LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATED LAWLESSNESS;  
THEREFORE GOD, YOUR GOD, HAS ANOINTED YOU  
WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE YOUR COMPANIONS.”*

*And,*

*“YOU, LORD, IN THE BEGINNING LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH,  
AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS;*

*THEY WILL PERISH, BUT YOU REMAIN;  
AND THEY ALL WILL BECOME OLD LIKE A GARMENT,  
AND LIKE A MANTLE YOU WILL ROLL THEM UP;  
LIKE A GARMENT THEY WILL ALSO BE CHANGED.*

*BUT YOU ARE THE SAME.*

*AND YOUR YEARS WILL NOT COME TO AN END.”*

Jesus was, and is, and always will be, God.

Yet, He put on the robe of flesh

so that He might accomplish our redemption and bring us to forever be with Him.

He was completely God and yet completely man.

While He was on earth, dressed in flesh

He was treated as less than a man and crucified.

Matthew 27:22-31

*Pilate said to them, “Then what shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?”*

*They all said, “Crucify Him!”*

*And he said, “Why, what evil has He done?”*

*But they kept shouting all the more, saying, “Crucify Him!”*

*When Pilate saw that he was accomplishing nothing,  
but rather that a riot was starting,*

*he took water and washed his hands in front of the crowd, saying,*

*“I am innocent of this Man’s blood; see to that yourselves.”*

*And all the people said, “His blood shall be on us and on our children!”*

*Then he released Barabbas for them;*

*but after having Jesus scourged, he handed Him over to be crucified.*

*Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium  
and gathered the whole Roman cohort around Him.*

*They stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him.*

*And after twisting together a crown of thorns,  
they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand;*

*and they knelt down before Him and mocked Him, saying.*

*“Hail, King of the Jews!”*

*They spat on Him, and took the reed and began to beat Him on the head.*

*After they had mocked Him, they took the scarlet robe off Him*

*and put His own garments back on Him, and led Him away to crucify Him.*

The word for scarlet *kókkinos* is the New Testament Greek equivalent of the Old Testament Hebrew word *towla*<sup>1</sup>. Read the following definition:

2847. **ΚÓΚΚΙΝΟΣ** *kókkinos*; fem. *kokkínē*, neut. *kókkinon*, adj. from *kókkos* (2848), seed, a grain. Scarlet, of a scarlet color, so named because this color was produced by dyeing with what was called *kókkos baphiké*, the dyeing grain, the grains which adhere to a small dry twig of a little bush. These grains were full of little worms or maggots whose fluids were remarkable for dyeing scarlet.

**Jesus' blood was shed instead of ours.  
God accepted His blood as payment for our sins  
and thereby accomplished our redemption.**

**Hebrews 9:11-25**

***But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come,  
He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle,  
not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation;  
and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood,  
He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.  
For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer  
sprinkling those who have been defiled  
sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh,  
how much more will the blood of Christ,  
Who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God,  
cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?  
For this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant,  
so that, since a death has taken place  
for the redemption of the transgressions  
that were committed under the first covenant,  
those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.  
For where a covenant is,  
there must of necessity be the death of the one who made it.  
For a covenant is valid only when men are dead,  
for it is never in force while the one who made it lives.***

**Note what was involved in entering the Covenant of the Law at Mount Sinai.  
Pay special attention to what was used to apply the blood!**

***Therefore even the first covenant was not inaugurated without blood.  
For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses  
to all the people according to the Law,  
he took the blood of the calves and the goats,  
with water and scarlet wool and hyssop,  
and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people.***

---

fem fem (feminine)

**saying, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU."**

***And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle  
and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood.***

***And according to the Law, one may almost say,  
all things are cleansed with blood,***

***and without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.***

**Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens  
to be cleansed with these.**

**but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.**

***For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands,  
a mere copy of the true one,***

***but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us;  
nor was it that He would offer Himself often,***

***as the high priest enters the holy place year by year  
with blood that is not his own.***

**We have been redeemed with precious blood, the blood of Christ.**

**We have entered into Covenant with Him**

**and it was His blood that was applied to each believer.**

***(You can go and do a study on Passover later, but right now, try to stay with me!)***

**I Peter 1:17-19**

***If you address as Father the One who impartially judges  
according to each one's work,***

***conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your stay on earth;***

**knowing that you were not redeemed with perishable things like silver or gold  
from your futile way of life inherited from your forefathers.**

**but with precious blood.**

**as of a lamb unblemished and spotless, the blood of Christ.**

**In Him we have our redemption.**

**Remember how I started this Read and Reason section? Messiah in Israel.**

**He became like man—so man could become like Him.**

**Messiah in man was just the beginning. Man in Messiah was next!**

**Ephesians 1:7**

**In Him we have redemption through His blood,**

**the forgiveness of our trespasses,**

**according to the riches of His grace...**

**Ephesians 2:4-7**

**But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us,  
even when we were dead in our transgressions,**

**made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved),**

**and raised us up with Him,**

**and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus,**

so that in the ages to come  
He might show the surpassing riches of His grace  
in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.

We're not done yet! The worm, remember the worm?

The dye from that worm was used to make a fabric that was used for people of rank and nobility, of position and wealth and royalty.

We saw that the Covenant of the Law was inaugurated using wool dyed scarlet which collected the blood that was to be sprinkled on the people and the articles of the Covenant.

Hebrews 9:19-20

For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU."

Consider what was put on the bloodied, mutilated back of our Jesus, our Messiah! A scarlet robe; *kókkinos*, the very same word!

Matthew 28:26-29

*Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole Roman cohort around Him. They stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him. And after twisting together a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand; and they knelt down before Him and mocked Him, saying "Hail, King of the Jews!"*

Did the soldiers and the people know what they were doing?  
Jesus said they did not.  
Who was this One they mocked in a scarlet robe?

Isaiah 6:1

*In the year of King Uzziah's death I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, lofty and exalted, with the train of His robe filling the temple.*

Do you see it! Do you see it!

The lowly worm! That's what we were!  
The lowly worm! That's what He became!

**Brethren! Kinsmen! A man! A worm!  
Kinsman Redeemer! He became one of us so He could redeem us!**

**The sin! The awful sin! Our sins were like scarlet!  
The sin! The blood guiltiness! Our sins were like crimson!**

**His blood! His cleansing blood!  
His blood made our sins as white as snow!**

**The price! The awful price! So high for only worms!  
The price! The precious price! He paid it all! Tetelestai!**

**His blood! The price of our redemption!  
His precious blood! Blood of a man, yet spotless and pure!**

**The scarlet wool of the Old Covenant! Soaking up the blood of animals!  
The scarlet robe of the New Covenant! Soaking up the precious blood of Jesus!**

**His position! Death, even death on a cross!  
His position! Highly exalted! Seated at the right hand of the Majesty on High!**

**Seated on the throne as the King of the Universe! That's Who He is!  
Seated with Him! Heirs! Reigning with Him! That's what He has made us!**

**Who is this One they mocked?  
HE IS JESUS! KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS!!!**

**Revelation 19:11-16**

***And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse  
and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True  
and in righteousness He judges and wages war.  
His eyes are a flame of fire  
and on His head are many diadems  
and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself.  
He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood  
and His name is called The Word of God.  
And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean,  
were following Him on white horses.  
From His mouth comes a sharp sword,  
so that with it He may strike down the nations,  
and He will rule them with a rod of iron;  
and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty.  
And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written,  
"KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."***

**We just jumped ahead in time to the Final Coming of the King.  
Let's go back to the time of the Old Covenant;**

to the time when Israel's King gave them His Law.

What is Moses told to do?

What is Moses told to construct?

A sanctuary for Whom?

A sanctuary for what purpose?

What familiar material will be used? (It is still the same word!)

**Exodus 25:1-9**

*Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,*

*“Tell the sons of Israel to raise a contribution for Me; from every man whose heart moves him you shall raise My contribution.*

*This is the contribution which you are to raise from them:*

*gold, silver and bronze,*

*blue, purple and scarlet material, fine linen, goat hair,*

*rams' skins dyed red, porpoise skins, acacia wood,*

*oil for lighting, spices for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense,*

*onyx stones and setting stones for the ephod and for the breastpiece.*

*Let them construct a sanctuary for Me, that I may dwell among them.*

*According to all that I am going to show you,*

*as the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its furniture,*

*just so you shall construct it.”*

Let's just look at the scarlet material (made from the worm).

Where will the scarlet material be used in the tabernacle itself?

**Exodus 26:1-14**

*Moreover you shall make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twisted linen and blue and purple and scarlet material; you shall make them with cherubim, the work of a skillful workman.*

**Exodus 26:30-31, 36**

*Then you shall erect the tabernacle according to its plan which you have been shown in the mountain.*

*You shall make a veil of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen; it shall be made with cherubim, the work of a skillful workman.*

*You shall make a screen for the doorway of the tent of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen, the work of a weaver.*

**Exodus 27:6**

*For the gate of the court there shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen, the work of a weaver, with their four pillars and their four sockets.*

The scarlet material was used in the following places in the tabernacle:

Ten curtains of the tabernacle

Veil

Screen for the doorway of the tent

Screen for the gate of the court

What can you see about these items that shows us truth?

God's Presence was in the Holy of Holies, inside the Holy Place.

The ten curtains surrounded the Holy Place.

The Holy of Holies was separated from the Holy Place by a veil.

The screen for the doorway of the tent was just that.

It was further away from the Holy of Holies.

The screen for the gate of the court

was located even further away from the Holy of Holies,  
outside of the tabernacle proper and was an entrance into the court.

You had to go through the screen for the gate of the court to enter the court.

You had to go through the court to approach the tent.

You had to go through the screen for the doorway of the tent to enter the tent.

You had to go through the Holy place of the tent to approach the Holy of Holies.

You had to go through the veil to enter the Holy of Holies.

You had to enter the Holy of Holies to approach God!

Do you see it!!!

The only way to come to the Presence of God

was to come through the scarlet material, through the worm!!!

Don't give up! Keep trying!

And pray, pray, pray that God will open your eyes to see these Glorious Truths!

We saw where the scarlet material was used in the tabernacle itself.

Where will the scarlet material be used in the *activities* of the tabernacle?

Exodus 28:2-9

*You shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty.*

*You shall speak to all the skillful persons*

*whom I have endowed with the spirit of wisdom,*

*that they make Aaron's garments to consecrate him,*

*that he may minister as priest to Me.*

*These are the garments which they shall make:*

*a breastpiece and an ephod and a robe and a tunic of checkered work,*

*a turban and a sash,*

*and they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother and his sons.*

*that he may minister as priest to Me.*

*They shall take the gold and the blue and the purple*

*and the scarlet material and the fine linen.  
They shall also make the ephod of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet material  
and fine twisted linen, the work of the skillful workman.  
It shall have two shoulder pieces joined to its two ends, that it may be joined.  
The skillfully woven band, which is on it,  
shall be like its workmanship, of the same material:  
of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen.*

**Exodus 28:15**

*You shall make a breastpiece of judgment, the work of a skillful workman;  
like the work of the ephod you shall make it:  
of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet material  
and fine twisted linen you shall make it.*

**Exodus 28:29**

*Aaron shall carry the names of the sons of Israel  
in the breastpiece of judgment over his heart  
when he enters the holy place,  
for a memorial before the LORD continually.  
You shall put in the breastpiece of judgment the Urim and the Thummim,  
and they shall be over Aaron's heart when he goes in before the LORD;  
and Aaron shall carry the judgment of the sons of Israel  
over his heart before the LORD continually.*

**Exodus 28:31-35**

*You shall make the robe of the ephod all of blue.  
There shall be an opening at its top in the middle of it;  
around its opening there shall be a binding of woven work,  
like the opening of a coat of mail, so that it will not be torn.  
You shall make on its hem pomegranates of blue and purple and scarlet material,  
all around on its hem, and bells of gold between them all around:  
a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate,  
all around on the hem of the robe.  
It shall be on Aaron when he ministers;  
and its tinkling shall be heard  
when he enters and leaves the holy place before the LORD,  
so that he will not die.*

**Exodus 39:27-29**

*They made the tunics of finely woven linen for Aaron and his sons,  
and the turban of fine linen, and the decorated caps of fine linen,  
and the linen breeches of fine twisted linen,  
and the sash of fine twisted linen, and blue and purple and scarlet material, the  
work of the weaver, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.*

The scarlet material was used for the following Holy garments for priestly work:

Ephod  
Breastpiece of judgment  
Hem of ephod  
Sash of ephod

What do you see about these garments that show us truth?

The High Priest wore these garments when he entered the Holy place.  
It was a memorial before the LORD continually.

Do you see it!!!

Our sin had to be judged!

Jesus, our High Priest, took our sin upon Himself.

The way into the presence of God is made open through the blood of Jesus.

But only through Him, Himself, may we enter!

His perfection, His holiness!

We must rely on the perfection of the Priest,

Jesus, for entrance into the Holy of Holies!

The tabernacle was a *picture* of the New Covenant.

The tabernacle was a *symbol* for us!

Hebrews 9:8-12

*The Holy Spirit is signifying this,*

*that the way into the holy place has not yet been disclosed*

*while the outer tabernacle is still standing,*

*which is a symbol for the present time.*

*Accordingly both gifts and sacrifices are offered*

*which cannot make the worshiper perfect in conscience,*

*since they relate only to food and drink and various washings,*

*regulations for the body imposed until a time of reformation.*

*But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come,*

*He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle,*

*not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation;*

*and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood,*

*He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.*

Hebrews 10:1

*For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come*

*and not the very form of things,*

*can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year,*

*make perfect those who draw near.*

**The tabernacle was a symbol of Jesus, the Messiah!**  
**Jesus *is* the New Covenant! He is the *reality*!**  
**He entered the true tabernacle, the one in heaven**  
**He entered through His own blood—and we enter through His own blood!**  
**Do you see!! Do you see!!**  
**He has entered the Holy Place once for all**  
**Our redemption price is paid for all of eternity!**  
**The tabernacle and the Law are not the true!**  
**The tabernacle and the Law are only a shadow of the good things to come.**  
**Jesus is “the good things that have come!”**  
**Jesus is the True!**  
**Jesus *is* what the tabernacle is the image *of*!**  
**The tabernacle and the Law were only a foreshadow of spiritual things!**  
**Jesus is the fulfillment of those spiritual things!**  
**Jesus is God and God is Spirit!!!**

**Let’s look at one more aspect of this little worm’s scarlet dye  
 —cleansing and purification!**

**2420a** שָׁנִי (*šānī*) **scarlet** (ASV and RSV similar), used forty-two times.  
*šānī* is associated with well-being and with luxury in II Sam 1:24 in which Saul is described as having provided well for the women of Israel. Scarlet material was used in the making of such things as the curtains (Ex 26:1), the veil (26:31), the ephod (28:5–8), and the robe of the priest (28:33). Thus the best possible materials were used. But it also seems to have acquired a symbolic significance in that it was used in such purification ceremonies as in the cleansing of the leper (Lev 14:4, 6) and the leprous house (Lev 14:49, 52), and for general ceremonial uncleanness (Num 19:6). Since *šānī* was the color of blood it would be its natural symbol in such a ceremony. The word occurs again in Isa 1:18. Having told Israel that their worship is unacceptable to him because of the stains of bloodguiltiness on their hands (v. 15), God tells them that they must be cleansed and then cease from evil. Verse 18 is his invitation to come for cleansing. He will remove even bloodguiltiness, symbolized by a garment dyed scarlet. As impossible as it would otherwise be, God makes the garment pure, shining, white, representing an unsullied righteousness (cf. Ps 51:7 [H 9]; Rev 7:14).<sup>4</sup>

**Read the following Scriptures  
 and note the change from scarlet *material* to scarlet *string*.**

**Leviticus 14-6**  
**Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,**  
**“This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing.**  
**Now he shall be brought to the priest,**

ASV ASV American Standard Version of the Bible

RSV RSV Revised Standard Version of the Bible

<sup>4</sup> Harris, R. L., Harris, R. L., Archer, G. L., & Waltke, B. K. (1999). *Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament* (electronic ed.) (942). Chicago: Moody Press.

*and the priest shall go out to the outside of the camp.  
Thus the priest shall look,  
and if the infection of leprosy has been healed in the leper,  
then the priest shall give orders  
to take two live clean birds and cedar wood and a scarlet string  
and hyssop for the one who is to be cleansed.  
The priest shall also give orders to slay the one bird in an earthenware vessel  
over running water.  
As for the live bird, he shall take it together with the cedar wood  
and the scarlet string and the hyssop,  
and shall dip them and the live bird in the blood  
of the bird that was slain over the running water.”*

#### **Leviticus 14:1-9**

*Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,  
“This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing. Now he shall be  
brought to the priest,  
and the priest shall go out to the outside of the camp. Thus the priest shall look,  
and if the infection of leprosy has been healed in the leper,  
then the priest shall give orders to take two live clean birds and cedar wood and a  
scarlet string and hyssop for the one who is to be cleansed.  
The priest shall also give orders to slay the one bird in an earthenware vessel  
over running water.  
As for the live bird, he shall take it together with the cedar wood and the scarlet  
string and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the live bird in the blood of the bird  
that was slain over the running water.  
He shall then sprinkle seven times the one who is to be cleansed from the leprosy  
and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the live bird go free over the open  
field.  
The one to be cleansed shall then wash his clothes and shave off all his hair and  
bathe in water and be clean. Now afterward, he may enter the camp, but he shall  
stay outside his tent for seven days.  
It will be on the seventh day that he shall shave off all his hair: he shall shave his  
head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair. He shall then wash his  
clothes and bathe his body in water and be clean.*

#### **Leviticus 14:32-53**

*This is the law for him in whom there is an infection of leprosy, whose means are  
limited for his cleansing.  
The LORD further spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying:  
“When you enter the land of Canaan, which I give you for a possession, and I put  
a mark of leprosy on a house in the land of your possession,  
then the one who owns the house shall come and tell the priest, saying,  
‘Something like a mark of leprosy has become visible to me in the house.’*

***“The priest shall then command that they empty the house before the priest goes in to look at the mark, so that everything in the house need not become unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to look at the house.***

***“So he shall look at the mark, and if the mark on the walls of the house has greenish or reddish depressions and appears deeper than the surface, then the priest shall come out of the house, to the doorway, and quarantine the house for seven days.***

***“The priest shall return on the seventh day and make an inspection. If the mark has indeed spread in the walls of the house, then the priest shall order them to tear out the stones with the mark in them and throw them away at an unclean place outside the city.***

***“He shall have the house scraped all around inside, and they shall dump the plaster that they scrape off at an unclean place outside the city.***

***“Then they shall take other stones and replace those stones, and he shall take other plaster and replaster the house.***

***“If, however, the mark breaks out again in the house after he has torn out the stones and scraped the house, and after it has been replastered, then the priest shall come in and make an inspection. If he sees that the mark has indeed spread in the house, it is a malignant mark in the house; it is unclean.***

***“He shall therefore tear down the house, its stones, and its timbers, and all the plaster of the house, and he shall take them outside the city to an unclean place.***

***“Moreover, whoever goes into the house during the time that he has quarantined it, becomes unclean until evening.***

***“Likewise, whoever lies down in the house shall wash his clothes, and whoever eats in the house shall wash his clothes.***

***“If, on the other hand, the priest comes in and makes an inspection and the mark has not indeed spread in the house after the house has been replastered, then the priest shall pronounce the house clean because the mark has not reappeared.***

***“To cleanse the house then, he shall take two birds and cedar wood and a scarlet string and hyssop.***

***and he shall slaughter the one bird in an earthenware vessel over running water.***

***“Then he shall take the cedar wood and the hyssop and the scarlet string, with the live bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird as well as in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.***

***“He shall thus cleanse the house with the blood of the bird and with the running water, along with the live bird and with the cedar wood and with the hyssop and with the scarlet string.***

***“However, he shall let the live bird go free outside the city into the open field. So he shall make atonement for the house, and it will be clean.***

**Wow! There is so much here! But let’s just look at the obvious connection. The scarlet string, along with the live bird, the cedar wood, and the hyssop are dipped in the blood of the slain bird in order to cleanse from leprosy, a disease symbolic of death.**

Note the similarities with the instructions concerning an unblemished red heifer in order to procure purification.

Numbers 19:1

*Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,*

*“This is the statute of the law which the LORD has commanded, saying, ‘Speak to the sons of Israel that they bring you an unblemished red heifer in which is no defect and on which a yoke has never been placed.*

*‘You shall give it to Eleazar the priest, and it shall be brought outside the camp and be slaughtered in his presence.*

*‘Next Eleazar the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger and sprinkle some of its blood toward the front of the tent of meeting seven times.*

*‘Then the heifer shall be burned in his sight; its hide and its flesh and its blood, with its refuse, shall be burned.*

*‘The priest shall take cedar wood and hyssop and scarlet material and cast it into the midst of the burning heifer.*

*‘The priest shall then wash his clothes and bathe his body in water, and afterward come into the camp, but the priest shall be unclean until evening.*

*‘The one who burns it shall also wash his clothes in water and bathe his body in water, and shall be unclean until evening.*

*‘Now a man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer and deposit them outside the camp in a clean place, and the congregation of the sons of Israel shall keep it as water to remove impurity; it is purification from sin.*

*‘The one who gathers the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening; and it shall be a perpetual statute to the sons of Israel and to the alien who sojourns among them*

Do you see any similarities to the cleansing blood of Jesus Christ?

Unblemished – Messiah had no sin

- Hebrews 9:14

*How much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?*

No yoke – Christ had never sinned and was not under the bondage of sin; He willingly offered Himself

- II Corinthians 5:21

*He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.*

- I John 3:5

*You know that He appeared in order to take away sins; and in Him there is no sin.*

- Hebrews 9:13-14

*For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, how much*

*more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?*

**Brought outside the camp – Jesus was crucified outside the camp/city**

- Hebrews 13:11-13

*For the bodies of those animals whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned outside the camp. Therefore Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people through His own blood, suffered outside the gate.*

*So, let us go out to Him outside the camp, bearing His reproach.*

**Sprinkling of the blood -**

- Hebrews 9:13-14

*For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?*

- Hebrews 9:16-21

*For where a covenant is, there must of necessity be the death of the one who made it. For a covenant is valid only when men are dead, for it is never in force while the one who made it lives. Therefore even the first covenant was not inaugurated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU." And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood.*

- Hebrews 12:22-24

*But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect, and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood, which speaks better than the blood of Abel.*

**Purification of sin**

- Hebrews 9:22-26

*And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness. Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves (cleansed) with better sacrifices than these.*

*For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands, a mere copy of the true one, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us;*

*nor was it that He would offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the holy place year by year with blood that is not his own.*

*Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.*

- Hebrews 10:19-22

Therefore, brethren, since we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, and since we have a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.

Ohhhh, I sing out with the psalmist, *“Lord, purify me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.”*(Psalm 51:7)

And once again, when I look at the amazing promise given in Isaiah 1:18, I cry out, *“Yes, Lord! Yes!”*

*“Come now, and let us reason together,” says the LORD,  
“Though your sins are as scarlet, they will be as white as snow;  
Though they are red like crimson, they will be like wool.”*

And I say, as the bride along with the Spirit, *“Come!”*

Revelation 22:12-17

*Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done.*

*I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.”*

*Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city.*

*Outside are the dogs and the sorcerers and the immoral persons and the murderers and the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices lying.*

*I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star.”*

*The Spirit and the bride say, “Come.” And let the one who hears say, “Come.”*

*And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who wishes take the water of life without cost.*

Oh, do you hear? Then, come!

Oh, are you thirsty? Then, come!

Oh, do you wish for life? Then, come and take the water of life without cost.

We have looked at the previous, present and future position of man. *What is man that You are mindful of him, and yet You have made him a little lower than God...*

We have looked at the eternal, heavenly and earthly position of the Son of God. *Who, although He existed in the form of God, did not consider His equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, taking on the form of a bondservant...*

We have looked at the pitiable position of the scarlet worm. Our magnificent God has used His lowly worm for His impeccable purpose and will continue to do so through all eternity.

Isaiah 14:11

*Your pomp and the music of your harps  
Have been brought down to Sheol;  
Maggots are spread out as your bed beneath you  
And worms are your covering.*

Isaiah 66:23-24

*“And it shall be from new moon to new moon  
And from sabbath to sabbath,  
All mankind will come to bow down before Me,” says the LORD.  
“Then they will go forth and look  
On the corpses of the men  
Who have transgressed against Me.  
For their worm will not die  
And their fire will not be quenched;  
And they will be an abhorrence to all mankind.”*

Before we leave this glorious subject, let's take one more glimpse of Him, *in Whom we live, and exist, and have our being... and for Whom we wait...*

Isaiah 62:11-63:8

*Behold, the LORD has proclaimed to the end of the earth,  
Say to the daughter of Zion, “Lo, your salvation comes;  
Behold His reward is with Him, and His recompense before Him.”  
And they will call them, “The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD”;  
And you will be called, “Sought out, a city not forsaken.”*

*Who is this who comes from Edom,  
With garments of glowing colors from Bozrah,  
This One who is majestic in His apparel,  
Marching in the greatness of His strength?  
“It is I who speak in righteousness, mighty to save.”*

**Why is Your apparel red,**  
**And Your garments like the one who treads in the wine press?**  
***“I have trodden the wine trough alone,***  
***And from the peoples there was no man with Me.***  
***I also trod them in My anger***  
***And trampled them in My wrath;***  
**And their lifeblood is sprinkled on My garments,**  
**And I stained all My raiment.**  
***For the day of vengeance was in My heart,***  
***And My year of redemption has come.***  
***I looked, and there was no one to help,***  
***And I was astonished and there was no one to uphold;***  
***So My own arm brought salvation to Me,***  
***And My wrath upheld Me.***  
***I trod down the peoples in My anger***  
***And made them drunk in My wrath,***  
***And I poured out their lifeblood on the earth.”***

***I shall make mention of the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, the praises of the LORD,***  
***According to all that the LORD has granted us,***  
***And the great goodness toward the house of Israel,***  
***Which He has granted them according to His compassion***  
***And according to the abundance of His lovingkindnesses.***  
***For He said, “Surely, they are My people,***  
***Sons who will not deal falsely.”***  
***So He became their Savior.***

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Forty-two

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 42** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the LORD, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 42** and mark every reference to God with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 42** and mark every reference to God’s Servant, including pronouns and synonyms, with a red capital “S”. If the reference is to God’s servant Israel, mark it with a blue capital “S”. (Don’t rely on the punctuation in your Bible. Let the context tell you.)

Read through **Isaiah 42** and mark every reference to God’s Spirit with a red cloud.

Read through **Isaiah 42** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 42** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 42** and mark every reference to the nations, peoples, or coastlands, including pronouns, with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 42** and mark every reference to the earth with a brown circle.

Read through **Isaiah 42** and mark every reference to singing to the Lord with a musical note.

Read through and divide the passage in to the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. LORD declares His Servant
2. LORD declared former things; LORD now declares new things
3. Sing to the Lord a new song; declare His praise
4. LORD will no longer restrain Himself
5. Jacob is deaf to the LORD
6. LORD poured out His anger on Jacob, stayed deaf

## READ AND ANSWER

### Isaiah 42:1-4

What word begins this chapter?

What is the reader to look and see?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Chapter 40 started the second of the two main divisions in Isaiah.  
Behold is showing itself to be a key word.  
Let's go back and check out the times it has been used so far.**

**Isaiah 40:10a**

**The reader is to behold, look and see,  
the Lord GOD, Who will come with might, with His Arm ruling for Him.**

**Isaiah 40:10b**

**The reader is to behold, look and see,  
that the Lord GOD will come with His reward and His recompense before Him.**

**Isaiah 40:15a**

**The reader is to behold, look and see,  
that the nations are like a drop from a bucket, and as a speck of dust on the  
scales.**

**Isaiah 40:15b**

**The reader is to behold, look and see,  
that the Lord God lifts up the islands like fine dust.**

**Isaiah 41:11**

**The reader is to behold, look and see,  
that those who are against Israel (God's chosen ones) will be as nothing.**

**Isaiah 41:15**

**The reader is to behold, look and see,  
that Israel will be made superior to all others.**

**Isaiah 41:24**

**The reader is to behold, look and see,  
that idols and idolaters are nothing**

**Isaiah 41:28-29**

**The reader is to behold, look and see,  
that there is no one who was comparable to God; all others are worthless.**

**Isaiah 42:1**

**The reader is to behold, look and see,  
God's Servant, One Whom God upholds, One upon Whom is God's Own Spirit,  
One Who is chosen by God, and One in Whom God's soul delights.**

**The first two references show us the power and might of God, His ability to  
reward and recompense; in other words, His Supremacy over others.**

**The second two references show us the contrast between man and God. Man is  
nothing more than dust, while God is able to lift islands as if they were dust; once  
again, God's Supremacy over man.**

**The third two references, Isaiah 41:11 and Isaiah 41:15, show the contrast  
between Israel and her enemies. Israel becomes superior. All enemies become  
inferior. It is God's personal Supremacy that makes this possible.**

**The last two references, Isaiah 41:24 and Isaiah 41:28-29, show the nothingness  
and worthlessness of idolaters and their idols.**

**The final reference, Isaiah 42:1, shows the absolute Supremacy of God's Servant!  
We are to see His Preeminence, His Ascendancy, His Primacy and His Superiority,  
His Absolute Incomparability!**

**In summary, what have we beheld?  
God is everything. Man is nothing.  
God can exalt one man, or nation, over another.  
God can abase one man, or nation, under another.  
God's Servant is everything. Man and his idols are nothing.**

Much is said concerning God's Servant. List below what you find in this first verse regarding His relationship with God.

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

Whose Servant are we to behold?

What does God do for His Servant?

What does it mean to uphold?

What does God call His Servant?

How does God feel towards His Chosen One?

What has God put upon His Chosen One?

Now list below what you find in the first four verses of this chapter regarding what God's Servant will do. Don't worry if you come up with a different number; just try to see all that is there.

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

What will God's Servant bring forth?

To whom will God's Servant bring forth justice?

What will He not do with His voice?

1.

2.

3.

What will He not break?

What is a bruised reed?

To what or whom does a bruised reed refer?

What will He not extinguish?

What is a dimly burning wick?

To what or whom does a dimly burning wick refer?

Will He be disheartened?

Will He be crushed?

What will He accomplish?

What key word do you see in these four verses? (Hint: It is used three times.)

Once He has established justice in the earth, what will the coastlands do?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The Hebrew words for bruised and crushed are basically the same.  
The Hebrew word for dimly burning and disheartened is the same.**

**God's Servant will not bruise,  
nor will He be bruised,  
although many would try to do so.**

**God's Servant will not extinguish,  
nor will He be extinguished,  
although many would try to do so.**

**God's Servant will restore the bruised reed.  
God's Servant will cause the wick to burn brightly.**

## POINT OF CONNECTION

Do you wonder Who God's Servant is?  
God tells us in His Word!  
Scripture interprets Scripture.

Matthew 12:14-21

*But the Pharisees went out and conspired against Him,  
as to how they might destroy Him.  
But Jesus, aware of this, withdrew from there.  
Many followed Him, and He healed them all,  
and warned them not to tell who He was.*

*This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet:*

*"BEHOLD, MY SERVANT WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN;  
MY BELOVED IN WHOM MY SOUL IS WELL-PLEASSED;  
I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM,  
AND HE SHALL PROCLAIM JUSTICE TO THE GENTILES.  
HE WILL NOT QUARREL, NOR CRY OUT;  
NOR WILL ANYONE HEAR HIS VOICE IN THE STREETS.  
A BATTERED REED HE WILL NOT BREAK OFF,  
AND A SMOLDERING WICK HE WILL NOT PUT OUT,  
UNTIL HE LEADS JUSTICE TO VICTORY.  
AND IN HIS NAME THE GENTILES WILL HOPE."*

Jesus is God's Servant.  
Jesus is God's Chosen One.

God upholds His Servant, Jesus.  
God's soul delights in Jesus.  
God has put His Spirit upon Jesus.

## POINT OF DEPTH

Isaiah 41:8-10 identifies Israel as God's servant.

*But you, Israel, My servant,  
Jacob whom I have chosen,  
Descendant of Abraham My friend,  
You whom I have taken from the ends of the earth,  
And called from its remotest parts  
And said to you, 'You are My servant,*

*I have chosen you and not rejected you.  
Do not fear, for I am with you;  
Do not anxiously look about you, for I am your God.  
I will strengthen you, surely I will help you,  
Surely I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.'*

How does this reconcile with Isaiah 42:1-4 and Matthew 12:14-21 where it is revealed that Jesus is God's Servant?

Both are true.  
Israel was to be God's servant.  
He chose her and established her and set her as a light to the nations.  
They were to show the world Who God was and how to worship Him.

Israel failed at her service.  
That is, until One was born in Israel Who would fulfill the demands perfectly.  
This One was Jesus! This One is Jesus!  
Jesus, as God's Servant did always and only what the Father said.  
Jesus, as an Israelite,  
became the light to the nations that His Own nation refused to be.

Matthew 4:12-17  
*Now when Jesus heard that John had been taken into custody,  
He withdrew into Galilee;  
and leaving Nazareth, He came and settled in Capernaum,  
which is by the sea, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali.*

*This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet:*

*"THE LAND OF ZEBULUN AND THE LAND OF NAPHTALI,  
BY THE WAY OF THE SEA, BEYOND THE JORDAN, GALILEE OF THE GENTILES—  
"THE PEOPLE WHO WERE SITTING IN DARKNESS SAW A GREAT LIGHT,  
AND THOSE WHO WERE SITTING IN THE LAND AND SHADOW OF DEATH,  
UPON THEM A LIGHT DAWNED."*

*From that time Jesus began to preach and say,  
"Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."*

Luke 2:27-33  
*And there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon;  
and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel;  
and the Holy Spirit was upon him.  
And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit  
that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.  
And he came in the Spirit into the temple;  
and when the parents brought in the child Jesus,*

**to carry out for Him the custom of the Law,  
then he took Him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,  
“Now Lord, You are releasing Your bond-servant to depart in peace,  
According to Your word;  
For my eyes have seen Your salvation,  
Which You have prepared in the presence of all peoples,  
A LIGHT OF REVELATION TO THE GENTILES,  
And the glory of Your people Israel.”  
And His father and mother were amazed at the things  
which were being said about Him.**

**John 8:12**

**Then Jesus again spoke to them, saying,  
“I am the Light of the world;  
he who follows Me will not walk in the darkness,  
but will have the Light of life.”**

**Acts 13:46-49**

**Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly and said, “It was necessary that the  
word of God be spoken to you first; since you repudiate it and judge  
yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we are turning to the Gentiles.**

**For so the Lord has commanded us,**

**‘I HAVE PLACED YOU AS A LIGHT FOR THE GENTILES,**

**THAT YOU MAY BRING SALVATION TO THE END OF THE EARTH.’ ”**

**When the Gentiles heard this, they began rejoicing and glorifying the word of  
the Lord; and as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed.  
And the word of the Lord was being spread through the whole region.**

**Acts 26:22-23**

**“So, having obtained help from God,  
I stand to this day testifying both to small and great, stating nothing  
but what the Prophets and Moses said was going to take place;  
that the Christ was to suffer,  
and that by reason of His resurrection from the dead  
He would be the first to proclaim light  
both to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles.”**

**I Peter 2:9-10**

**But you are A CHOSEN RACE, A royal PRIESTHOOD,  
A HOLY NATION, A PEOPLE FOR God’s OWN POSSESSION,  
so that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him  
Who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;  
for you once were NOT A PEOPLE, but now you are THE PEOPLE OF GOD;  
you had NOT RECEIVED MERCY, but now you have RECEIVED MERCY.**

**Isaiah 49:5-6**

**And now says the LORD, Who formed Me from the womb to be His Servant,**

**To bring Jacob back to Him, so that Israel might be gathered to Him  
(For I am honored in the sight of the LORD,  
And My God is My strength),  
He says, "It is too small a thing that You should be My Servant  
To raise up the tribes of Jacob and to restore the preserved ones of Israel;  
I will also make You a light of the nations  
So that My salvation may reach to the end of the earth."**

**Isaiah 51:4  
Pay attention to Me, O My people,  
And give ear to Me, O My nation;  
For a law will go forth from Me,  
And I will set My justice for a light of the peoples.**

**Isaiah 60:1-3  
Arise, shine; for your light has come,  
And the glory of the LORD has risen upon you.  
For behold, darkness will cover the earth  
And deep darkness the peoples;  
But the LORD will rise upon you  
And His glory will appear upon you.  
Nations will come to your light,  
And kings to the brightness of your rising.**

**Isaiah 42:5-9**

Who is speaking in these verses?

What does God call Himself?

What does God recount about Himself?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

5.

6.

Who created the heavens?

Who stretched out the heavens?

Who spread out the earth?

Who spread out the earth's offspring?

Who gives breath to the people who live on the earth?

Who gives spirit to those who walk in the earth?

Who has been called in righteousness?

Who has done the calling?

What is promised by the LORD?

1.

2.

3.

Who is appointed as a Covenant to the people?

Who is appointed as a Light to the nations?

Who are the people? Who are the nations?

Why has God appointed Israel (in His Servant Jesus) as a Covenant to the people, as a Light to the nations?

1.

2.

3.

What will the Covenant bring to the people? What will the Light do?

Whose eyes will be opened?

Are their eyes literally blind, or spiritually blind? (**Isaiah 6:8-10**)

Who will be brought out from the dungeon?

Is it a literal dungeon?

What does it mean to be a prisoner in the dungeon? (**Colossians 1:13**)

As a prisoner, what are you not free to do? (**Romans 6:17-23**)

Who will be brought out from the prison?

What does it mean to dwell in darkness? Is it literal or spiritual?

If you are in spiritual darkness, what can you not see?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Matthew 11:2-6**

***Now when John, while imprisoned, heard of the works of Christ,  
he sent word by his disciples and said to Him,  
“Are You the Expected One, or shall we look for someone else?”***

***Jesus answered and said to them,  
“Go and report to John what you hear and see:  
the BLIND RECEIVE SIGHT  
and the lame walk,  
the lepers are cleansed  
and the deaf hear,  
the dead are raised up,  
and the POOR HAVE THE GOSPEL PREACHED TO THEM.  
And blessed is he who does not take offense at Me.”***

What does God say is His Name?

What will God not give to another?

What will God not give to graven images?

What things have come to pass?

Had those things been declared?

By Whom?

When?

Who is declaring new things?

When?

To whom?

According to **Isaiah 41:23**, what does this show?

Who is the only God? What is His Name?

Why will He not give His glory to another?

Why will He not give His praise to graven images?

**Isaiah 42:10-13**

What is commanded?

Why is a new song commanded? **Isaiah 42:9**

Who is to sing?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

In one word, who is to sing?

What are they to sing?

To Whom are they to sing a new song?

What is to be sung in this new song?

Where is the end of the earth? (The center of the earth is Jerusalem.)

Who goes down to the sea?

What is in the sea?

What is the contrast between the sea and islands?

Who dwells on islands?

Who is in the wilderness?

Who is in the cities?

What are the wilderness and its cities to do?

What is the contrast between the wilderness and the cities?

Where is Kedar?

Where is Sela?

What are the inhabitants of Sela to do?

Who or what is on the tops of the mountains?

What are those on the tops of the mountains to do?

Where are the coastlands?

What are those in the coastlands to give to the LORD?

What are those in the coastlands to declare?

What were the coastlands commanded to do in **Chapter 41:1**?

Why are they now to declare?

In case you didn't see it before, in one word, who is to sing praise to the LORD?

Why?

Who will go forth like a warrior?

Who will arouse His zeal like a man of war?

Who will utter a shout?

Who will raise a war cry?

Who will prevail against His enemies?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

Read Psalm 96 and Psalm 98.  
Do you see any similarities with Isaiah 42:10-13?

### Psalm 96

*Sing to the LORD a new song;  
Sing to the LORD, all the earth.  
Sing to the LORD, bless His name;  
Proclaim good tidings of His salvation from day to day.  
Tell of His glory among the nations,  
His wonderful deeds among all the peoples.  
For great is the LORD and greatly to be praised;  
He is to be feared above all gods.  
For all the gods of the peoples are idols,  
But the LORD made the heavens.  
Splendor and majesty are before Him,  
Strength and beauty are in His sanctuary.  
Ascribe to the LORD, O families of the peoples,  
Ascribe to the LORD glory and strength.  
Ascribe to the LORD the glory of His name;  
Bring an offering and come into His courts.  
Worship the LORD in holy attire;  
Tremble before Him, all the earth.  
Say among the nations, "The LORD reigns;  
Indeed, the world is firmly established, it will not be moved;  
He will judge the peoples with equity."  
Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;  
Let the sea roar, and all it contains;  
Let the field exult, and all that is in it.  
Then all the trees of the forest will sing for joy  
Before the LORD, for He is coming,  
For He is coming to judge the earth.*

**He will judge the world in righteousness  
And the peoples in His faithfulness.**

**Psalm 98**

**O sing to the LORD a new song,  
For He has done wonderful things,  
His right hand and His holy arm have gained the victory for Him.  
The LORD has made known His salvation;  
He has revealed His righteousness in the sight of the nations.  
He has remembered His lovingkindness  
and His faithfulness to the house of Israel;  
All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.  
Shout joyfully to the LORD, all the earth;  
Break forth and sing for joy and sing praises.  
Sing praises to the LORD with the lyre,  
With the lyre and the sound of melody.  
With trumpets and the sound of the horn  
Shout joyfully before the King, the LORD.  
Let the sea roar and all it contains,  
The world and those who dwell in it.  
Let the rivers clap their hands,  
Let the mountains sing together for joy  
Before the LORD, for He is coming to judge the earth;  
He will judge the world with righteousness  
And the peoples with equity.**

**Isaiah 42:14-17**

Who has kept silent for a long time? (Read through **verses 14-17** to help you with the answer.)

What has He done?

1.

2.

He uses the picture of a woman in labor to show us what He will do. List the comparatives to a woman in labor below.

1.

2.

3.

What will He do to the mountains and hills?

What will He do to the vegetation on the mountains and hills?

What will He do to the rivers?

What does it mean to turn the rivers into coastlands? What has to happen?

What will He do to the ponds?

Is this a good thing or a bad thing?

How does the above sound like a drought?

What will God do for the blind?

Is this a good thing or a bad thing?

Where will He lead them?

What does it mean, “a way they do not know”?

Where will He guide them?

What is a path that they do not know?

What will God do to the darkness before them?

Does this section remind you of **verses 6 and 7**? How?

What will God do to the rugged places?

How is a rugged place different than a plain?

Is this a good thing or a bad thing?

What are the things that God will do?

Will any of them be left undone?

What do these last two questions have in connection with **verse 9**?

What will happen to those who trust in idols?

1.

2.

What do those who trust in idols say to molten images?

**Isaiah 42:18-22**

Who is God speaking to?

1.

2.

What does He tell the deaf to do?

What does He tell the blind to do?

What will happen if the blind one will look?

Who is really blind?

What is true about God's servant?

Who sends God's messenger?

What is true about God's messenger?

Is that a good thing or a bad thing?

What is true of the one who is at peace with God?

Is there anyone who is so blind as the one who is at peace with God?

Is there anyone who is so blind as the servant of the Lord?

Who has seen many things?

Have they observed the things they saw?

What are the many things?

Are their ears open?

Do they hear?

Does any one of them hear?

What was the LORD pleased to do?

Why was the LORD pleased to make the Law great and glorious?

How are the people described in **verse 22**?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

Who are the people? (Check out **verse 24** for help if you need it.)

What has happened to them?

Why?

Is there anyone to deliver them?

Is there anyone who wants them back?

**Isaiah 42:23-25**

Is there anyone among Jacob who will give ear to what Isaiah is saying?

Is there anyone among Jacob who will give heed and listen from thereon in?

Who gave Jacob up for spoil?

Who gave Israel to plunderers?

What was Israel's relationship to the LORD?

What had Israel done against the LORD?

What had Israel done against the ways of the LORD?

What had Israel done against the Law of the LORD?

What did the Lord do to Jacob?

1.

2.

3.

Why?

1.

2.

3.

Did Jacob recognize what God was doing?

Why not?

Do you see why God called them deaf?

## READ AND REASON

Did they ever listen?

Listen to what the Lord says to them through Jeremiah years later.

**Jeremiah 12:7-13**

*I have forsaken My house,  
I have abandoned My inheritance;  
I have given the beloved of My soul  
Into the hand of her enemies.  
My inheritance has become to Me  
Like a lion in the forest;  
She has roared against Me;  
Therefore I have come to hate her.  
Is My inheritance like a speckled bird of prey to Me?  
Are the birds of prey against her on every side?  
Go, gather all the beasts of the field,  
Bring them to devour!  
Many shepherds have ruined My vineyard,  
They have trampled down My field;  
They have made My pleasant field  
A desolate wilderness.  
It has been made a desolation,  
Desolate, it mourns before Me;  
The whole land has been made desolate,  
Because no man lays it to heart.  
On all the bare heights in the wilderness  
Destroyers have come,  
For a sword of the LORD is devouring  
From one end of the land even to the other;  
There is no peace for anyone.  
They have sown wheat and have reaped thorns,  
They have strained themselves to no profit.*

***But be ashamed of your harvest  
Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.***

**Are you listening?**

**What is He saying to you?**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Forty-three

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 43** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 43** and mark every reference to the Holy One of Israel by putting a blue box around it and filling it in with red.

Read through **Isaiah 43** and mark every other reference to the Lord with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 43** and mark every reference to redeem, or Redeemer, with a green box.

Read through **Isaiah 43** and mark every reference to God’s Servant, including pronouns and synonyms, with a red capital “S”. If the reference is to God’s servant Israel, mark it with a blue capital “S”. (Don’t rely on the punctuation in your Bible. Let the context tell you.)

Read through **Isaiah 43** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern kingdom as opposed to the whole nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 43** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 43** and mark every term of conclusion (therefore, thus, so, etc.) with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 43** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash i.e. “black/white”.

Read through **Isaiah 43** and highlight every reference to salvation, save, Savior, including pronouns, with pink and put a purple box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 43** and highlight every reference to glory and put a yellow box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 43** and mark every reference to the earth with a brown circle.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. “Do not fear. You are Mine.”
2. “You are my witnesses” and “I AM HE”
3. “For your sake I have sent you to Babylon”
4. Yet...Israel’s acts
5. So...God’s act

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 43:1-7**

Who is speaking as this chapter opens?

What does He call Himself?

What does He say He has done?

1.

2.

To whom is He speaking?

1.

2.

What does the Lord tell Israel not to do?

Why is Israel not to fear?

If God has redeemed Israel, and He has, then to Whom does Israel belong?

If God owns Israel, and He does, then what rights and/or responsibilities go along with ownership?

How intimate is God with Israel?

How do you know?

1.

2.

What promises does God make to Israel?

1.

2.

3.

4.

What help will be Israel's as she passes through the waters?

What help will be Israel's as she passes through the rivers?

What help will be Israel's as she walks through the fire?

Why will God be with Israel?

How does God describe Himself?

What has God given as ransom for Israel?

1.

2.

3.

What should have been required of Israel?

Why was Israel's life not given?

1.

2.

3.

Who is precious in God's sight?

Who is honored in God's sight?

Who is loved by God?

What will God give in exchange for Israel's life?

1.

2.

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Did that say what I thought it said?**

**Yes! It did!**

**It said that God gave Egypt's life in exchange for Israel's life.**

**It said that God gave Cush's life in exchange for Israel's life.**

**It said that God gave Seba's life in exchange for Israel's life.**

**It said that God will give other men in exchange for Israel's life.**

**It said that God will give other peoples in exchange for Israel's life.**

**Does that actually mean what it said?**

**Yes! It does!**

**It means that God has given Egypt's life in exchange for Israel's life.**

**It means that God has given Cush's life in exchange for Israel's life.**

**It means that God has given Seba's life in exchange for Israel's life.**

**It means that God will give other men's lives in exchange for Israel's life.**

**It means that God will give other peoples lives in exchange for Israel's life.**

**I thought God loved everyone exactly the same?**

**No-sir-ee! He doesn't!**

**God has chosen Israel!**

**Israel is precious in God's sight.**

**Israel is honored in God's sight.  
Israel is loved by God.  
Israel is God's special treasured possession.**

What does God once again tell Israel not to do?

Why is Israel not to fear?

What will God do?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

What did **Isaiah 42:22** say? Why was there no one to say, "Give them back!"?

What does God now say to those to whom they have become prey?

Why does it say offspring, sons, and daughters?

Offspring of Whom?

Sons and daughters of whom?

Is this yet future?

Who is everyone who is called by “My Name”?

Whose Name?

Who has God called by His Name?

Who has God created for His glory?

Who has God formed?

Who has God made?

What is the context? To whom is God referring?

Check out **verse 1** and note who God created?

Check out **verse 1** and note who God formed?

Why were they created?

Why were they formed?

Why were they made?

**Isaiah 43:8-13**

What is to happen to the blind and the deaf referred to in **verse 8**?

Can the blind people mentioned here see with their eyes?

Do the blind people mentioned here see with their eyes?

Can the deaf people mentioned here hear with their ears?

Do the deaf people mentioned here hear with their ears?

Who are these blind and deaf people? (Check out the context.)

Where are they to be brought out from?

Why do they need to be brought out?

To where will they be taken?

Who has gathered together?

Why?

What peoples are to be assembled?

What challenge is given to the peoples assembled?

Who can declare what is to happen and then make it happen?

Were any of the peoples able to declare the future?

Were any of the people able to proclaim any of the former things?

What do you think “this” is referring to?

What are the peoples told to do to prove themselves?

1.

2.

Do they have any witnesses to present that can justify their case?

Is there anyone who can verify any of the gods of any of the nations?

Why not?

Who does God present as His witnesses?

Of what are they witnesses?

What is the condition of God's witnesses? (**Verse 8**)

Even though God's witnesses are deaf and blind to His deeds, they will still be His witnesses and will serve Him in this matter. How can they be His witnesses in their state?

What has God chosen Israel to be?

Why?

What will they know and believe and understand?

Who does God say He is? (Just use His words.)

What was before God?

Will there be another God after God?

Who does God say He is in **verse 11**?

What is He?

Is there any other savior at all?

What has the LORD done?

1.

2.

3.

Was there a strange god among Israel? In other words, was there any other god who declared and saved and proclaimed?

Therefore, what does that make Israel?

Of what are they witnesses?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Let's look at a simple example of Israel's witness,  
despite the fact that she would not look and see with her eyes  
and would not listen and hear with her ears.**

**God declared the following to Abraham:**

**Genesis 15:13-16**  
**God said to Abram,**  
***"Know for certain that your descendants***  
***will be strangers in a land that is not theirs,***  
***where they will be enslaved and oppressed four hundred years.***  
***But I will also judge the nation whom they will serve,***  
***and afterward they will come out with many possessions.***  
***As for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace;***  
***you will be buried at a good old age.***  
***Then in the fourth generation they will return here,***  
***for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet complete."***

**Did what God declared come to pass?**

**Ohhhh, yes!**

**Let's look at it, one declaration at a time!**

Were they strangers, or aliens, in a land other than Canaan?  
Ohhhh, yes!

Deuteronomy 10:19  
*So show your love for the alien, for you were aliens in the land of Egypt.*

Were they enslaved and oppressed for 400 years?  
Ohhhh, yes!

Deuteronomy 5:15  
*You shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out of there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to observe the sabbath day.*

Exodus 12:40-41  
*Now the time that the sons of Israel lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. And at the end of four hundred and thirty years, to the very day, all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.*

Did God judge the nation whom they served?  
Ohhhh, yes!

Numbers 33:4  
*...while the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn whom the LORD had struck down among them. The LORD had also executed judgments on their gods.*

Did they come out of the land of their slavery with many possessions?  
Ohhhh, yes!

Exodus 12:35-38  
*Now the sons of Israel had done according to the word of Moses, for they had requested from the Egyptians articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing; and the LORD had given the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have their request. Thus they plundered the Egyptians. Now the sons of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand men on foot, aside from children. A mixed multitude also went up with them, along with flocks and herds, a very large number of livestock.*

**Did Abraham live a long life and die naturally?**

**Ohhhh, yes!**

**Genesis 25:7-8**

***These are all the years of Abraham's life that he lived,  
one hundred and seventy-five years.  
Abraham breathed his last and died in a ripe old age, an old man and  
satisfied with life; and he was gathered to his people.***

**Did Israel return to the land of Canaan in the fourth generation?**

**Ohhhh, yes!**

**Leviticus 18:3**

***Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, "I am the LORD your God.  
You shall not do what is done in the land of Egypt where you lived,  
nor are you to do what is done in the land of Canaan where I am bringing  
you; you shall not walk in their statutes."***

**Did the Amorites complete their iniquity?**

**Ohhhh, yes!**

**Leviticus 18:24-28**

***Do not defile yourselves by any of these things; for by all these the nations  
which I am casting out before you have become defiled.  
For the land has become defiled,  
therefore I have brought its punishment upon it,  
so the land has spewed out its inhabitants.  
But as for you, you are to keep My statutes and My judgments  
and shall not do any of these abominations,  
neither the native, nor the alien who sojourns among you  
(for the men of the land who have been before you have done all these  
abominations, and the land has become defiled);  
so that the land will not spew you out, should you defile it,  
as it has spewed out the nation which has been before you.***

**I Kings 21:26**

***He acted very abominably in following idols, according to all that the  
Amorites had done, whom the LORD cast out before the sons of Israel.***

**Just to make sure you see this,  
even though Israel would not acknowledge God as she should have,  
even though she closed her eyes and ears to God—  
She was a witness for Him!**

**How?**

**The other nations around her saw what God had done!  
The other nations around her heard about what God had done!**

**God declared to Pharaoh what He would do and He did it!  
God's reputation had spread so far, and lasted over the entire forty years,  
that the Canaanites would testify that the God of Israel  
was the LORD God of heaven and earth!**

**Joshua 2:9-11**

***and [Rahab] said to the men, "I know that the LORD has given you the land,  
and that the terror of you has fallen on us,  
and that all the inhabitants of the land have melted away before you.  
For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea  
before you when you came out of Egypt,  
and what you did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the  
Jordan, to Sihon and Og, whom you utterly destroyed.  
When we heard it, our hearts melted  
and no courage remained in any man any longer because of you;  
for the LORD your God, He is God in heaven above and on earth beneath."***

**God's people were witnesses for Him  
behind their blind eyes and their deaf ears—even as they were mute.**

What is the LORD?

What does He declare about Himself? (Don't worry if you don't get exactly five.)

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

If the hand of God is against you, can anyone deliver you from it?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**If the hand of God is for you, can anyone snatch you away from Him?**

**John 10:27-29**

***My sheep hear My voice,  
and I know them,  
and they follow Me;  
and I give eternal life to them,  
and they will never perish;***

***and no one will snatch them out of My hand.***

***My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all;  
and no one is able to snatch them out of the Father's hand.***

***I and the Father are one.***

If God acts, can anyone stop Him?

Why not?

Can anyone undo what God has done?

Why not?

**Isaiah 43:14-21**

Who is still speaking in **verse 14**?

He is going to declare what He will do, so listen carefully! What does He say He will do?

What does He say He has already done?

What does He call Himself?

1.

2.

3.

What is going to happen to Babylon?

For whose sake will this happen?

What is another name for the Babylonians?

What will happen to them as fugitives?

Why will God use their ships?

What does the LORD call Himself?

1.

2.

3.

4.

Notice the personalization of the titles. Whose Holy One is the LORD?

Whose King is the LORD?

Whose Creator is the LORD?

God describes what He has done—what does He say He has made through the sea?

What does He make through the mighty waters?

What does He bring forth, and is therefore in control of?

1.

2.

3.

4.

What will happen to the army and the mighty man, and the chariot and the horse?

Will they ever recover?

Why not? What has happened to them?

Who has quenched and extinguished them like a wick?

Would you say the LORD is getting their attention? Is He about to tell them something very important?

To whom is the LORD speaking?

What does the LORD tell Israel not to do?

1.

2.

What does God tell Israel to do?

What is God declaring that He will do?

How will this new thing appear or happen?

Will Israel be aware of it?

How do you know?

What will God do?

What will He make in the wilderness?

What will He make in the desert?

What will the beasts of the field, the jackals and the ostriches, do?

Why?

What has God given?

1.

2.

Why?

To whom will the LORD give drink?

Has the Lord made this promise before? **Isaiah 41:17-20**

Who are the LORD'S chosen people?

Why did God form Israel?

What will God's people do?

**Isaiah 43:22-24**

Despite the fact that God has chosen and formed Israel for Himself, to declare His praise, what have they not done?

What have they done instead?

By what two names does God call His people?

1.

2.

What have they done (or not done) with their sheep?

To Whom should they have brought their burnt offerings?

What have His people not done with their sacrifices?

Has God given them too many requirements concerning offerings?

Has God given them too many requirements concerning incense?

Had they bought God sweet cane with money?

Had they saturated God with the fat of their sacrifices?

What had they done to God?

1.

2.

With what had they burdened God?

With what had they wearied God?

What is the connection between **verse 22** and **verse 24**?

What is the connection between **verse 23** and **verse 24**?

**Isaiah 43:25-28**

Has Israel sinned?

Does anyone have the ability to wipe out Israel's transgressions?

Who?

For Whose sake does He wipe out Israel's transgressions?

How completely does God wipe out Israel's transgressions?

If God does not wipe out Israel's transgressions, will He still remember them?

Then, what should Israel be concerned about?

A courtroom scene is depicted for us. Who will be the two parties involved?

1.

2.

What is Israel urged to do?

What does God say is true of their very first forefather?

What does God say is true of their spokesmen?

What does God say He will do?

Why will God pollute the princes of the sanctuary?

Who are the princes of the sanctuary?

Who will be consigned to the ban?

Who will be consigned to revilement?

## READ AND REASON

**When the Medo-Persians took the power from Babylon, there were no ships involved. To what then, could verse 14 be referring?**

**Before trying to answer, let's look at verses 15 and 16. What is the picture here? Does it remind you of any specific event in the history of Israel? A path through water? Chariots and horses and a might army? Hmm... Something sounds very familiar, doesn't it?**

**Yes, this is a picture of God's deliverance of His people from Egypt. Do you see them lying down together at the bottom of the sea, drowned (quenched and extinguished like a wick)?**

**Okay, look at verse 18. What does God tell His people not to do? Consider the past? What past? In the time of Isaiah, wouldn't the deliverance from Egypt be a former thing or a thing of the past?**

**Now look at verse 19, and see that God is promising to do something new. He is contrasting whatever He is going to do with the deliverance from Egypt and He is pointing out that it will be even greater!**

**Although verse 14, in part, refers to the not too distance captivity of the Southern Kingdom to Babylon and its return to Israel, it is pointing to something else, something much greater.**

**And there will be ships involved!**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Forty-four

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 44** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking, i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 44** and mark every other reference to the Lord with a red triangle.

Read **through Isaiah 44** and mark every reference to the Spirit of God with a red cloud.

Read through **Isaiah 44** and mark every reference to redeem, or Redeemer, with a green box.

Read through **Isaiah 44** and mark every reference to God’s Servant, including pronouns and synonyms, with a red capital “S”. If the reference is to God’s servant Israel, mark it with a blue capital “S”. (Don’t rely on the punctuation in your Bible. Let the context tell you.)

Read through **Isaiah 44** and mark every reference to Judah or Israel with a blue Star of David. If you are sure that Israel is referring to just the Northern kingdom as opposed to the whole nation, then mark it with a brown Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 44** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 44** and highlight every reference to glory with purple and put a yellow box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 44** and mark every reference returning to the Lord with a green arrow.

Read through **Isaiah 44** and mark every reference to false gods, idols, or images with an orange upside down triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 44** and mark every reference to Cyrus, including pronouns, with an orange capital "C".

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. "Do not fear. I will bless you."
2. Lord declares He is God!
3. Foolishness of graven image
4. Lord has redeemed Israel!
5. "I AM the Maker of all things! And I say, 'Jerusalem will be built!'"

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 44:1-5**

To whom is God speaking?

What does God call Jacob?

What is another name for Jacob?

Who has chosen Israel?

Who made Israel?

Who formed Israel from the womb?

What will God do?

What is Jacob not to do?

Once again, what does God call Jacob?

What additional name for Jacob does God use?

What is true about Jeshurun?

Why is Jacob not to fear?

What will God pour out?

Where will God pour out water?

Where will God pour out streams?

Where is the thirsty land?

Where is the dry ground?

What promise concerning His Spirit does God give to Jacob, His servant?

Whose Spirit will be poured out?

Upon whom will God's Spirit be poured out?

Whose offspring?

What will God pour out on Jacob's descendants?

What is God's blessing? Is it synonymous with His Spirit?

What will God's blessing on Jacob's descendants produce?

Who will spring up?

To what are they compared?

Why do poplars grow abundantly by streams of water?

What will one of the offspring say?

What will another one of the descendants do?

And what will yet another do?

What will be true of the name of Israel?

Who will name Israel's name with honor?

**Isaiah 44:6-8**

Whose message does Isaiah proclaim in this passage?

1.

2.

3.

4.

Whose Redeemer is the LORD of hosts?

Who is the first?

Who is the last?

What does it mean that the LORD is the first?

What does it mean that the LORD is the last?

Who is the only God?

Who is like God?

What are false gods goaded to do?

Has this been done before? (Check all of **Chapter 41**.)

Are false gods able to proclaim anything?

Are false gods able to declare anything?

Are false gods able to determine the order of any events?

Who is the ancient nation?

Who established the ancient nation?

What had God done since He established Israel?

Can a false god declare to Israel the things that are coming?

Can God?

Does God?

Can a false god declare to Israel the events that are going to take place?

Can God?

Does God?

Since God declares to Israel the things that are going to take place *before* they take place, what advantage does Israel have in regards to faith?

In the light of what God is and has done, what is Israel not to do?

1.

2.

Over what might they tremble? Of what might they be afraid?

What has God already announced and declared?

Then can it be any other way? Can any other thing happen than what He has declared?

Then what reason do they have for not trembling or being afraid?

Who are witnesses?

Of what are they witnesses?

Who are witnesses that God is God?

Is there any other God besides God?

What is God?

Is there any other Rock, immovable and eternal?

What is God's answer to His question?

**Isaiah 44:9-20**

What is true about those who fashion a graven image?

What is a graven image?

What is true of their precious things?

Whose witnesses fail to see or know?

Who will be put to shame?

What is the result of fashioning a god or casting an idol?

Who has fashioned a god or cast an idol to no profit?

Who will be put to shame?

Why will all his companions be put to shame?

Why?

What are the craftsmen?

Who is told to assemble themselves?

Who is told to stand up and tremble?

Who is the “them” in the phrase, “let *them* together be put to shame”?

Why are they to tremble?

How will they be put to shame?

In **verses 12** through **17** Isaiah gives us examples of the folly of idols.

He gives us first the example of a man with iron. What does the man intend to do with the iron?

What does the man intend to do with the cutting tool? (Read through **verse 20**.)

What does he need in order to shape iron into a cutting tool?

1.

2.

3.

Could man shape iron into a cutting tool without the heat of the fire?

Could man shape iron into a cutting tool without a hammer?

Is his strong arm enough?

What happens even to his strength?

Why?

Without food, what does he become?

Without water, what does he become?

Isaiah gives us another example—a man with wood. What does the man intend to do with the wood?

What does he measure?

Who is deciding on the size?

What does his red chalk do?

Who is deciding the shape?

For what does the man use planes?

Why does the man use a compass?

What is the man's goal? Into what does he try to shape the wood?

What does he consider the form of a man?

What does he intend to do with this wood once it is shaped into the glory of the form of man?

Why does a man cut cedars for himself?

Why does a man take a cypress or an oak and raise it for himself among the trees of the forest?

What does he plant?

What makes it grow?

When the fir grows, what does it become?

Who burns it?

Why does he burn it?

1.

2.

What does he do with the rest of it?

What does he do with the god he makes?

What does he do with the graven image he makes?

What does man burn in the fire?

How much of it?

As he burns half of the tree in the fire, what does he roast?

What does he do with the roasted roast?

What does the roast do for him?

How else is the fire from the burning tree used?

What does the man say when he is warmed?

What does the man do with the rest of the tree?

What is the god made from the tree called?

What does the man do once he makes half of the tree into a god, a graven image?

1.

2.

3.

What does he pray to the god?

What is the responsibility of the god?

Can it perform its responsibility?

What is true about the men in the examples and those like them?

1.

2.

Why do they not know?

Why do they not understand?

Who has smeared over their eyes?

Why?

Who has smeared over their hearts?

Why?

What is forgotten?

What should these men recall?

If they had knowledge or understanding, what would they recall?

1.

2.

## POINT OF DEPTH

**It never enters his mind that he had power over the tree to cut it down himself—  
The tree is inferior to himself, so the tree could not be god.**

**It never enters his mind that he used the tree to serve himself—  
The tree is inferior to himself, so the tree could not be god.**

**It never enters his mind that the block of wood he worships is impotent—  
The tree is inferior to himself, so the tree could not be god.**

**It never enters his mind that he needed tools to make the idol—  
The tree is inferior to the tool, so the tree could not be god.  
He is inferior to tools, so he cannot make a god.**

**It never enters his mind...because he is deceived...**

**There is One God, the Lord.  
He is the Living God, the True God, the Everlasting King.  
Jeremiah 10:1-16**

***Hear the word which the LORD speaks to you, O house of Israel.  
Thus says the LORD,***

***“Do not learn the way of the nations,  
And do not be terrified by the signs of the heavens  
Although the nations are terrified by them;***

**For the customs of the peoples are delusion;  
Because it is wood cut from the forest,  
The work of the hands of a craftsman with a cutting tool.  
They decorate it with silver and with gold;  
They fasten it with nails and with hammers  
So that it will not totter.  
Like a scarecrow in a cucumber field are they,  
And they cannot speak;  
They must be carried,  
Because they cannot walk!  
Do not fear them,  
For they can do no harm,  
Nor can they do any good.”**

**There is none like You, O LORD;  
You are great, and great is Your name in might.  
Who would not fear You, O King of the nations?  
Indeed it is Your due!  
For among all the wise men of the nations  
And in all their kingdoms,  
There is none like You.**

**But they are altogether stupid and foolish  
In their discipline of delusion—their idol is wood!  
Beaten silver is brought from Tarshish,  
And gold from Uphaz,  
The work of a craftsman and of the hands of a goldsmith;  
Violet and purple are their clothing;  
They are all the work of skilled men.**

**But the LORD is the true God;  
He is the living God and the everlasting King.  
At His wrath the earth quakes,  
And the nations cannot endure His indignation.**

**Thus you shall say to them, ‘The gods that did not make the heavens and the  
earth will perish from the earth and from under the heavens.’**

**It is He who made the earth by His power,  
Who established the world by His wisdom;  
And by His understanding He has stretched out the heavens.  
When He utters His voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens,  
And He causes the clouds to ascend from the end of the earth;  
He makes lightning for the rain,  
And brings out the wind from His storehouses.**

***Every man is stupid, devoid of knowledge;  
Every goldsmith is put to shame by his idols;  
For his molten images are deceitful,  
And there is no breath in them.  
They are worthless, a work of mockery;  
In the time of their punishment they will perish.***

***The portion of Jacob is not like these;  
For the Maker of all is He,  
And Israel is the tribe of His inheritance;  
The LORD of hosts is His name.”***

On what does the man feed?

What has turned him aside?

Can he deliver himself?

Can he realize the deception he is in?

Can he see the truth?

**Isaiah 44:21-23**

Who is being spoken to in **verse 21**?

1.

2.

Why is Israel told to remember these things?

What things is Israel to remember? What are “these things”?

Read **verses 9 and 10**. The word fashion is actually the same Hebrew word that is interpreted formed in **verse 21**. Do you see the point God is making?

What solid promise does God make to Israel? Actually, it is less like a promise and more like an inevitable and unchangeable detail!

What has God done for Israel?

1.

2.

How does God describe what He has done?

What has God done even to Israel’s more prominent transgressions? (A thick cloud is contrasted here with a heavy mist, the heavy mist being more like a regular cloud or fog, rather than a dense, thick cloud.)

What has God done to Israel’s common, oh so common, sins?

What is Israel called to do?

Why? What has God done to prepare the way for her to repent?

What are the heavens called to do?

Why?

What has the LORD done? (Context, both before and after, will nail this one down for you!)

What are the lower parts of the earth to do?

Why?

What are the mountains to do?

Why?

What is the forest and every tree to do?

Why?

Who has been redeemed?

By Whom?

What is seen in Israel?

Who causes His glory to be seen?

# POINT OF DEPTH

**How does the Lord cause His glory to be seen in His servant, Israel?  
Through His Servant, the One He sent!**

**Isaiah 49:3**

***He said to Me, "You are My Servant, Israel,  
In Whom I will show My glory."***

**Isaiah 61:1-3**

***The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me,  
Because the LORD has anointed me  
To bring good news to the afflicted;  
He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted,  
To proclaim liberty to captives  
And freedom to prisoners;  
To proclaim the favorable year of the LORD  
And the day of vengeance of our God;  
To comfort all who mourn,  
To grant those who mourn in Zion,  
Giving them a garland instead of ashes,  
The oil of gladness instead of mourning,  
The mantle of praise instead of a spirit of fainting.  
So they will be called oaks of righteousness,  
The planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified.***

**Isaiah 4:24-28**

Who has redeemed Israel?

Who has formed Israel?

For how long has the LORD formed Israel?

What does it imply that the LORD has formed Israel from the womb?

Should Israel listen to what the LORD is about to say?

What does God say about Himself?

Who is the Maker of all things?

How does the LORD describe making all things?

Who stretched out the heavens?

Who spread out the earth?

Was anyone or anything involved beside Himself?

What are the omens of boasters?

What does God, the Maker of all things, do to the omens of boasters?

What does God do to diviners?

How does He show them to be fools?

What does God cause “wise men” to do?

What does God do to the “knowledge” of “wise men”?

In contrast to showing the false boasters to be such, what does God do regarding His servant?

Whose Word does the servant of the LORD speak?

Why does God confirm the Word of His servant?

Whose purpose does the Messenger of the LORD have?

Why does God perform the purpose of His messenger?

Who says that Jerusalem will be inhabited?

Who says that the cities of Judah will be built?

What does God say He will raise up?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Keep in mind here that Isaiah is speaking while Jerusalem is still standing.  
The cities of Judah are just fine at this point.  
It will be well over one hundred years before Jerusalem is leveled.**

**God is declaring what will be done in the future.  
God is declaring things that they can't even understand at this point.**

**But they will someday understand...  
Because these things will someday happen...  
Remember these things, O Jacob...**

Who is the One Who says to the depth of the sea, “Be dried up”?

Who is the One Who will make their rivers dry?

What is said of Cyrus?

Whose servant is Cyrus?

What will God’s servant Cyrus do?

What is God’s desire?

What does Cyrus declare concerning Jerusalem?

What does Cyrus declare concerning the temple?

Why will Cyrus declare these things?

Will God confirm the word of His servant, Cyrus?

Did he?

## READ AND REASON

**What do you think are the theme and purpose of this chapter?**

**The theme is what the chapter is about. The sheer quantity of the subject should reveal the theme.**

**The purpose is why the chapter is about the theme. The purpose should be directly tied to the theme. They can never be separated.**

**Let's look at a few obvious things. First of all, who are the main characters in this chapter?**

**1.**

**2.**

**3.**

**What does God carefully show His servant concerning idols?**

**What does God carefully show His servant concerning Himself?**

**What will happen between the present time of Isaiah's audience and the restoration of Jerusalem and Judah?**

**Would that destruction be a fearful thing to Israel?**

**Would it be wise for Israel to trust in idols to sustain her during the time of destruction?**

**Would it be wise for Israel to trust in God to sustain her during the time of destruction?**

**Why?**

**Now, what would you say is the theme of Chapter 44?**

**What would you say is the purpose of Chapter 44?**

***“Comfort, O comfort My people,” says your God.’***

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Forty-five

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every other reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and highlight every reference to the Holy One of Israel in red with a blue box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to Creator with a purple capital “C”.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and highlight every reference to salvation or Savior, including synonyms and pronouns, and put a purple box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to God as the Only True God with a purple “X” in the margin beside the verse. (I.e. There is none like God, etc.)

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to God’s Servant, including pronouns and synonyms, with a red capital “S”. If the reference is to God’s servant Israel, mark it with a blue capital “S”. (Don’t rely on the punctuation in your Bible. Let the context tell you.)

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to Jacob or Israel with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to righteousness with a blue capital “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to false gods, idols, or images with an orange upside down triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to woe with an orange “do not” sign.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to Cyrus, including pronouns, with an orange capital “C”.

Read through **Isaiah 45** and mark every reference to earth with a brown circle.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. LORD will gird Cyrus
2. LORD creates Righteousness
3. LORD is Maker of Israel – woe to her for quarreling with Him
4. LORD of hosts will make Cyrus’ ways smooth
5. Other nations will bow down to Israel
6. LORD declares Righteousness
7. Only in the LORD is Righteousness

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 45:1-7**

Who is speaking in **verse one**?

About whom is the LORD speaking (through Isaiah)?

What does the LORD call Cyrus?

What does the LORD reveal He has done for Cyrus?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Look back in Chapter 44 and recall what the Lord has said concerning Cyrus.**

Why has the Lord taken Cyrus by the right hand?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

What would be the result of the Lord subduing nations before Cyrus?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Cyrus was the king of the Persian Empire,  
which was joined in partnership with the Medes.  
The Medo-Persian Empire grew to ascendancy  
and conquered world dominion from Babylon in 539 BC.**

**The prophecy concerning Cyrus, given here in Isaiah 45,  
was given 175 years before Cyrus was even born.  
And guess what he was named when he was born?  
God is sovereign over all!**

Why was the Persian Empire, under King Cyrus, able to take control of the world?

Just to make sure you see this, who conquered the nations, Cyrus or God?

# POINT OF DEPTH

A phrase used often in the Bible,  
because it was common in biblical times,  
is to gird, or girdle, the loins.

It refers to the idea of taking the loose flowing garments, which often hung around a man's legs and tucking them tightly inside of his belt, often called his girdle. This would enable him to freely run or defend himself, or whatever needed to be done, without the interference of his long garments.

To gird the loins often referred to directly preparing for battle. Thus, to loose the loins would indicate the opposite—to be deprived of strength for battle.

Who would loose the loins of kings (deprive them of their strength)?

Who would open doors before Cyrus?

Whenever God opened a door before Cyrus, what was certain would not happen?

God has been talking about Cyrus in the first two verses. What do you notice beginning in **verse two**?

What does God promise Cyrus that He will do for him? (Remember, it will be 175 years before Cyrus is born.)

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

What will be the result of what God does for Cyrus?

What can we be certain that Cyrus knew?

Who called Cyrus by name?

What Names does God call Himself?

1.

2.

Besides knowing Who called him by name, Cyrus knew why the LORD, the God of Israel called him by name. Why?

1.

2.

Besides calling Cyrus by name, what does God give him?

Did Cyrus 'know' God?

And yet God gave him a title of honor. Why?

What did God inform Cyrus about Himself?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

Even though Cyrus did not know God, God gave him a title of honor. What else does God do for Cyrus even though he did not know Him?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The Hebrew word for gird means to tie up, or to encircle or embrace. Girding the loins is a common phrase in the Bible meaning to prepare yourself for what is ahead of you; to be prepared to take on the task, whether that task was personal or communal, such as a battle.**

**God would make Cyrus able and capable to do the task He had called him to do - and all the while, Cyrus did not even know God. Oh, the power and sufficiency of the LORD, the God of Israel!**

Do you see the contrast between **verses one** and **five**? What is it?

The question becomes, why did God gird Cyrus to take over the world?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

Notice the similarities between **verse five** and **verse six**. What do they both say?

1.

2.

3.

Look at **verse three** and **verse six**. What difference do you notice concerning who will know truths about God?

How will men know from the rising to the setting of the sun that there is no one besides God? How will men know from the rising to the setting of the sun that Jehovah, the God of Israel is the only God?

What things does God do (that men do not credit Him with doing)?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

## POINT OF DEPTH

*Just how sovereign is God?*

**Look up the following passages  
(these are just a few contained in the Word of God),  
putting aside your own 'already decided' conclusions,  
and *believe* what *He* says about *Himself!***

**Genesis 45:5-8**

**Genesis 50:19-20**

**Exodus 9:29**

**Deuteronomy 32:8**

**Deuteronomy 32:39**

**I Samuel 2:6-10**

**I Chronicles 29:11-12**

**Job 12:10**

**Psalm 22:28-31**  
**Psalm 47:2-3, 7-9**  
**Psalms 75:2-8**  
**Proverbs 21:31**  
**Isaiah 45:7**  
**Daniel 2:21**  
**Daniel 4:35, 37**  
**Haggai 2:8**  
**John 19:11**  
**Acts 17:24-26**  
**Romans 8:28-30**  
**I Corinthians 10:13**  
**Job 1:6-12**  
**Job 1:21**

**Isaiah 45:8**

What does God tell the heavens to do?

What are the clouds told to do?

What is the earth told to do?

What is salvation told to do?

What springs up with salvation?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Interesting, isn't it?**  
**What is the fruit of salvation?**

**Are you saved?**  
**Does your fruit bear witness to that?**

Who has created this righteousness?

Who creates any and all righteousness?

Who *is* righteousness?

**Isaiah 45:9-10**

What is consigned to the one who quarrels with his Maker?

Who is the Maker of all?

To what is the quarreler likened?

To what are all men likened?

To what is the Maker likened?

What is a ridiculously inconceivable and entirely unacceptable statement for the clay to say to the potter?

What is a ridiculously inconceivable and an entirely unacceptable statement for a thing being made to say to the one who is making it?

What simply cannot be said to a father?

Why not?

What simply cannot be said to a mother?

Why not?

What does the one deserve who would say such things?

In **verse one** God spoke *about* Cyrus; in **verse two** God started speaking *to* Cyrus. In what verse does He stop speaking to Cyrus?

To whom or what is God speaking in **verse eight**?

Who is God speaking *about* in **verses nine and ten**?

To whom is God speaking beginning in **verse eleven**?

Why is God speaking to His people the way He is in **verses nine and ten**?

Why are His people quarreling? To what are they opposed?

What was God going to do through Cyrus? What would the end of God's plan produce? (**Verse eight**)

Could it be about Cyrus? Could it be they were opposed to God using a Gentile to deliver God's people back to their land? (Remember, Cyrus was a Persian, a Gentile, not a Jew.)

### **Isaiah 45:11-13**

How does Isaiah start this next paragraph?

What is the value of repeating that what he is about to say are actually the words of the LORD?

What Name does the LORD use to refer to Himself?

How else does the LORD refer to Himself?

When the LORD says He is 'his' Maker, to whom is He referring? (In order to make sure you are finding your answer from the context, you might want to start reading from the beginning of the chapter and continue reading through at least **verse 13.**)

Why is this particularly appropriate?

What does Cyrus' Maker, the LORD, the Holy One of Israel say next?

Is it right that the nation of Israel should question God about what He does with His Own sons?

Is it right that the nation of Israel should question God about what He does with the work of His Own hands?

Are there two types of questioning?

Is one type of questioning a critical judgmental type?

Is one type of questioning a humble receiving type?

Which type of questioning was God forbidding?

Which type of questioning God always available for with His Own children?

Which type of questioning do you use?

What two things are called into question in **verse eleven**?

1.

2.

What does it mean that Israel should commit the work of God's hands to Him?

Should Israel have any say in what God does with His sons?

Who are God's sons (in this context)?

Should Israel have any say in what God does with the work of His hands?

What is the work of His hands (in this context)?

Why should God not be questioned concerning His sons or any of the works of His hands?

List the things that God recalls for them concerning what He has done:

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

What does God say that He will do?

When God makes Cyrus' ways smooth, what will Cyrus do?

1.

2.

Whose city will Cyrus build?

Will God pay Cyrus or reward him for building God's city?

Whose exiles will go free?

Who will be ruler over them at that time?

Would the Israelites have been of value to Cyrus?

Would letting them go free cost him in any way?

Would Cyrus be paid or rewarded by God?

Why not? What difference is there between being paid by God, or being ordered by God?

Does this contradict **Isaiah 45:3** in any way?

Why not?

Why would God give Cyrus the treasures of darkness and hidden wealth of secret places?

Why would God not give Cyrus a reward?

By what Name does God call Himself?

Why does God refer to Himself as the LORD of hosts?

Does the Name, the LORD of hosts, have any connection to why God did not pay Cyrus?

**Isaiah 45:14-17**

Again, Who is the One speaking?

Why does Isaiah announce that it is the LORD Who is once again speaking?

Who is the LORD speaking to? (The Lord has been speaking *about* Cyrus.)

What does the LORD tell Israel will be his?

1.

2.

Who does the LORD tell Israel will be his?

1

2.

3.

How does the LORD describe the Sabeans?

How will it come about that other nations will belong to Israel?

Who will make it happen?

What will the other nations do in regards to Israel?

1.

2.

3.

4.

Who will cause the nations to do these things?

What picture is given of how Israel will attain dominion over the other nations? (A people coming to him, having already put chains on themselves is a pretty amazing picture of how much of the work God will do for Israel!)

What supplication will the nations make to Israel?

1.

2.

3.

How will the nations know that God is surely with Israel?

Who receives the glory in all of this--Israel or God?

How do you know?

Who do you think is speaking in **verse 15**?

What is said about God?

1.

2.

3.

By what Name is God called?

Who are the 'they' in **verse 16**?

What will happen to them?

1.

2.

What will happen to the manufacturers of idols?

Why will they go away together in humiliation?

Who has been saved?

By Whom is Israel saved?

What type of salvation has Israel been given?

What promise is given to Israel?

Has Israel been humiliated in the past? (in the context of Isaiah's time)

Would Israel be humiliated in the future? (in the context of Isaiah's time)

Has Israel been humiliated in our own time?

What does this tell you about the timing of Israel's salvation?

Does this also put a timing on **verse 14**?

### **Isaiah 45:18-19**

**Verse 18** starts out with the word 'for'. Why?

How does the word 'for' connect **verses 18** and **19** to **verses 14** through **17**?

How is the LORD identified?

The Lord, Who created the heavens is about to be quoted, but Isaiah adds even more information regarding the LORD creating the heavens. What additional information does he give us?

When God created the heavens, what specifically did He do in regards to the earth?

1.

2.

What else did the Lord do with the earth?

Did God create the earth (He formed it and made it and established it) to be a waste place?

In contradistinction to a waste place, why did the LORD form the earth?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Genesis 1:27-28**

***“God created man in His Own image, in the image of God He created him;  
male and female He created them.  
God blessed them; and God said to them,  
“Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it;  
and rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky  
and over every living thing that moves on the earth.”***

**Why did the Lord want the earth He created to be inhabited?**

**Isaiah 43:7**

***“...everyone who is called by My Name,  
and whom I have created for My glory,  
whom I have formed,  
even whom I have made.”***

**God’s people, the nation of Israel, were supposed to be a light to the nations.  
Why? So that, the nations too, would bring God His due glory!!!**

**Why did God create any thing and every thing—all things?**

**Revelation 4:11**

***“Worthy are You, our Lord and our God,  
to receive glory and honor and power;  
for You created all things,***

***and because of Your will they existed,  
and were created.”***

What does the LORD say?

Go back to the beginning of **verse 18**. What does the Lord, who created the heavens, say?

Who is the LORD?

Is there any other LORD?

Who declares righteousness?

Who speaks righteousness?

Has God spoken His demands or His plans in secret?

Has God spoken His demands or His plans in some dark land (like the heathen ‘gods’)?

Did God tell the offspring of Jacob to seek Him in a waste place?

Rather, what did God do?

**Isaiah 45:20-25**

To whom is God speaking in **verse 20**?

Who are the fugitives of the nations?

What are the fugitives of the nations to do?

To where are they to draw near?

Who has no knowledge?

What are those who have no knowledge dared to do?

What extra advantage does God offer them?

Will it help?

Why not?

On the contrary, Who has announced His plan?

When did God announce His plan?

Who has declared His plan?

When did He declare it?

What does He call Himself?

Is there anyone else who has announced his plan from the very beginning of creation?

Is there anyone else who can declare his plan long before it will happen?

Is there anyone else who can bring a plan to pass, i.e. all the things God has announced in **Isaiah 44:24-38** and **Isaiah 45:1-20**?

Who has done it?

Is there any other God besides the LORD?

What has the LORD sworn by Himself?

Who will cause it to happen?

How has God's declaration gone forth?

Will He revoke what He has sworn to do?

Again, what has He sworn to make happen?

What will every knee do?

To Whom?

What will every tongue do?

To Whom?

What will every tongue say?

Where are righteousness and strength found?

Anywhere else?

Who will come to the LORD?

What will happen to those who are angry at the LORD?

What will happen to all the offspring of Israel?

1.

2.

How will they be justified?

How will they glory?

## READ AND REASON

How does the following passage explain the idea of glorying in the LORD?

**Jeremiah 9:23-24**

***“Thus says the LORD, ‘Let not a wise man boast of his wisdom, and let not the mighty man boast of his might, let not a rich man boast of his riches; but let him who boasts boast of this, that he understands and knows Me, that I am the LORD***

***Who exercises lovingkindness, justice and righteousness on earth; for I delight in these things,' declares the LORD."***

**At the time when all Israel will be justified and glory in the LORD, what will have finally happened?**

**What lovingkindness will the LORD have shown to Israel?**

**What justice will the LORD have dispensed concerning Israel?**

**What righteousness will the LORD have shown?**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Forty-six

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 46** and mark every reference to the Lord speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 46** and mark every other reference to the Lord with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 46** and highlight every reference to salvation or Savior, including synonyms and pronouns, and put a purple box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 46** and mark every reference to God as the Only True God with a purple “X” in the margin beside the verse. (I.e. There is none like God, etc.)

Read through **Isaiah 46** and mark every reference to Jacob or Israel with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 46** and mark every reference to righteousness with a blue capital “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 46** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 46** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash.

Read through **Isaiah 46** and mark every reference to false gods, idols, or images with an orange upside down triangle.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. 'gods' bowed down
2. I will be the same!
3. No equal to the LORD!
4. Remember: I have planned it-I will do it!
5. Listen: My salvation will not delay!

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 46:1-2**

Who or what has bowed down?

Who or what has stooped over?

What has been put onto beasts and cattle?

Why?

Who has been carrying Bel and Nebo?

Why did Bel and Nebo stoop over and bow down?

Why did Bel and Nebo stoop over and bow down together?

What or who needed rescuing?

What is the burden?

Why couldn't Bel and Nebo save even their own images?

What or who has gone into captivity?

In case you didn't see it before, why were Bel and Nebo carried away? What had happened to the nations they were supposed to be protecting?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Bel and Nebo were both idols of the Babylonians.  
Bel is also referred to as Marduk (Jeremiah 50:2)  
and Nebo is supposed to be Marduk's son.**

**The Babylonian 'gods' were accustomed to much better treatment than is described here. The people of Babylon would routinely carry their idols around in a parade to show off their majesty as Isaiah referred to just a few verses ago.**

**Isaiah 45:20**

***"Gather yourselves and come;  
draw near together, you fugitives of the nations;  
they have no knowledge,  
who carry about their wooden idol and pray to a god who cannot save."***

**Jeremiah also refers to them  
and gives good sound counsel to those who might mistakenly fear them!**

**Jeremiah 5:10**

***"Like a scarecrow in a cucumber field are they, and they cannot speak;  
they must be carried, because they cannot walk!  
Do not fear them, for they can do no harm, nor can they do any good."***

**In this passage these ridiculous gods were not being displayed as victors, instead, they had been taken captive by Cyrus of the Medes and the Persians**

when he suddenly overtook Babylon in 539 BC. And now, they had been rather unceremoniously dumped into a container to be hauled away by beasts—Isaiah prophesied accurately they would become the spoils of victory for Cyrus.

These gods were no gods—just as God, the Only God had declared!  
Why, poor ol' Bel and Nebo couldn't save their own images,  
much less the people they were supposed to protect!

**Isaiah 46:3-4**

Who is speaking in **verse three**?

To whom is God speaking?

1.

2.

Do you think (or know if) the house of Jacob is the same group as the remnant of the house of Israel?

What does God remind them He has done?

Who birthed Israel?

What did God do for Israel the moment He birthed her?

How long exactly has God carried Israel?

Will God ever stop carrying Israel?

How long will Israel be carried by God?

What does God promise that He will do for Israel even though He has 'done it'?

What is God referring to? What has God done?

The next line may help, God continues to promise to bear Israel, but He also promises to deliver them. Why do they need deliverance?

From what do they need deliverance?

Can you see why they need carrying?

Go back and read first, **verses one** and **two**, and then **verses three** and **four**. Do you see the great contrast? What is it?

Who had to carry Babylon's gods?

Why couldn't they carry themselves?

Who had to carry Israel's God?

Why doesn't God need anyone to carry Him?

Now the contrast grows greater. While Babylon's gods need to be carried, God does not need to be carried. (That's a huge contrast right there.) But not only does God walk all by Himself, He carries His people! There are *far* more contrasts between God and idols, but just from the verses in view fill in the list of contrasts below:

God is alive, but Babylon's gods are—

God walks all by Himself, but Babylon's gods—

God carries His people, but Babylon's gods—

God will never change, but Babylon's gods—

### **Isaiah 46:5-7**

Who is continuing to speak in **verses five** through **seven**?

What rhetorical question does God ask?

Is there anyone or anything which can be compared to God?

Is there anyone or anything which can even be imagined to be compared to God?

Why not?

God gives an example of what many believe they can purchase with money. What is it?

Is buying a god cheap?

How much will it cost?

Besides the cost to hire the goldsmith, what will it take to make the idol?

Once the goldsmith makes the person's gold into a god, what do they do?

1.

2.

Once they have bowed down and worshiped their own gold coins, what needed to happen?

1.

2.

Okay, now this idol purchaser has paid money to a goldsmith, the goldsmith has melted the gold and formed it into a shape, the people have bowed down and worshiped this 'baked' shape—does the cookie have the ability to walk to his home?

How does the god find its way to its place?

Once the worshiper, who becomes the donkey bearing the load, picks up his newly baked god on his shoulder, does the god direct the worshiper where to place it?

Why not?

So the baked gold god is kidnapped by his worshiper (and owner) and taken to a place of the worshiper's choice and placed there. What does the god do?

The god stands there. Wow! What a feat! Hmmm... Let's see, can it move?

Nope, it can't move. Well, what if the worshiper needs something and cries to the god, can it answer?

The baked gold god can't even speak—much, much more, do a single thing for itself or deliver its worshiper from any distress. What do you think, did Mr. Worshiper make a wise purchase?

### **Isaiah 46:8-11**

Who is speaking in **verses eight** through **eleven**?

What are God's people to remember?

What is the remembrance of what God had done through their history to do for His people?

What does God call His people?

What have they transgressed?

What does God say is true of Himself? Write it out below.

Who is God?

Is there more than one God?

Is there anyone or anything that is like God?

What had God done? What has He declared?

Think about it, from ancient times God has declared what would happen in the near and far distant futures. And they all happened, every single one of them! So, if God has done this before, can He do it again?

What specifically has He just declared in **Chapter 45** that is of major significance to the Jews?

What does God say will happen whenever He declares His purpose?

What will happen to God's purpose that He declares?

What is synonymous with God's purpose?

What is synonymous with God's good pleasure?

Is there any of God's good pleasure or purpose that will not happen?

Why will it happen?

Who will accomplish it all?

What two examples does God give?

1.

2.

Where is Persia from Israel? (Which direction?)

Was the area of the country of Persia a far distance from Israel?

What direction is Persia from Babylon?

Who or what is the bird of prey?

Who are what is the prey?

Has God declared that Cyrus will defeat many nations, including Babylon?

Will it happen?

Why will it happen?

Who will make it happen?

Who has planned the events of Cyrus's life?

Who has planned the events of the Medo-Persian Empire?

Who has planned the events of the Babylonian Empire?

Who has planned the events of all the nations?

Who has planned the events of the United States of America?

Will God do what He has planned?

**Isaiah 46:12-13**

Who is still speaking in these last two verses?

Who is to listen to God?

Who are the stubborn-minded?

Who are far from righteousness?

Although they are far from righteousness, will righteousness come near to them?

How? Through Whom?

Will it happen soon? Is it very far away from them?

With righteousness, what will God bring?

Will it delay?

Can anything make it delay?

Why not?

To whom will God grant His salvation?

To whom will God grant His glory?

## READ AND REASON

**Chapter divisions are put in the Bible to help us, however sometimes they are put in a place which does not actually help us. This is one of those places. It is not a bad place necessarily, but it doesn't help us much either. If you can remember what Chapter 45 was about, try and discern how Chapter 46 is related to Chapter 45. I will give you a hint or two:**

**Who was talked about in Chapter 45? (Not God, or the Israelites, or the Egyptians, or the Cushites, or the Sabeans)**

**What did God promise He would do for this person? (In regards to the nations)**

**Could one of those nations referred to be Babylon?**

**If you see this, then you can answer the question of why Bel and Nebo are taken captive—and by whom! (His name starts with a 'C!')**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Forty-seven

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 47** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 47** and mark every other reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 47** and highlight every reference to the Holy One of Israel in red with a blue box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 47** and highlight every reference to glory with purple and put a yellow box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 47** and mark the phrase ‘There is none like me.’ with an orange ‘overline’ (opposite of underline).

Read through **Isaiah 47** and mark every reference, including pronouns, to Babylon with a pink flag.

Read through **Isaiah 47** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 47** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash.

Read through **Isaiah 47** and mark every reference to false gods, idols, or images with an orange upside down triangle.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. LORD will take vengeance on Babylon (over treatment of Israel)
2. Babylon destroyed suddenly
3. No one to save Babylon

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 47:1-7**

Who or what is the subject of **Chapter 47**?

Who is the virgin daughter of Babylon?

What is she called to do?

1.

2.

Where is she to sit?

What doesn't she have?

What is synonymous with the virgin daughter of Babylon?

Why is she to sit on the ground, in the dust, without a throne?

What is she required to do?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

What will be uncovered?

What will be exposed?

How will her nakedness and shame be uncovered and exposed?

Who will take vengeance?

Why will He take vengeance?

How many of Babylon will be punished?

Will anyone be spared?

Who is speaking in **verse 4**?

Who is Israel's Redeemer?

What is His Name?

Why is the particular Name of the LORD, the LORD of hosts, used in this context?

Once again, what is Babylon told to do?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The Ur of the Chaldeas is in southern Babylon.  
The Chaldeans were of the higher class of learning  
including priests, magicians and astronomers.**

Why does the daughter of Chaldeans need to sit silently and go into darkness?

What was (or will) the daughter of the Chaldeans be called?

What does it mean that Babylon is called the queen of kingdoms?

Would a queen of kingdoms have any control or authority over those kingdoms?

God now recounts the events surrounding Babylon's judgment. How does He begin?  
Who did it all begin with?

Who are God's people?

What does He call His people?

What were God's feelings with His people?

Why does God call Israel His heritage? (Look it up if you need to.)

What has God done to His people, His heritage?

Why did God profane His heritage?

How did God profane His heritage?

Into whose hands did God give His people?

What does it mean to be given into someone's or something's hand?

While in Babylon's hands, how was Israel treated?

Did Babylon show Israel any mercy?

As an example, what does God tell us that Babylon did to Israel?

What is a very heavy yoke?

What would a very heavy yoke do to someone who is aged?

Although it was God Who gave Israel into Babylon's hands, what did she say about herself?

Why did she call herself a queen?

Do you find it interesting that Babylon called herself a queen rather than a king?  
Isn't a king normally more powerful than a queen?

What do you think is the significance of this?

What did Babylon neglect to consider?

Did Babylon consider the outcome of her deeds toward Israel?

What is the outcome of Babylon's deeds toward Israel?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Revelation 18:7.**

***“To the degree that she glorified herself and lived sensuously,  
to the same degree give her torment and mourning;  
for she says in her heart, ‘I sit as a queen and I am not a widow,  
and will never see mourning.’***

**This will not be fulfilled until the end time,  
But when it comes, she will definitely see mourning.  
Read all of Revelation 17 and 18.**

**Isaiah 47:8-11**

Who is speaking in **verse 8**?

What does God call Babylon?

What does God tell the sensual one to do?

How does Babylon feel about her situation?

Should she?

Why shouldn't she dwell securely?

How secure does Babylon think she dwells? What does she actually say?

What does Babylon say she 'is'?

What does God say in **Isaiah 43:11; 44:6; 45:5, 6, 14, 18, 21, 22; 46:9**?

Do you see the comparison?

Does Babylon confess that God exists and is God, or does Babylon say that God does not exist because she is the only 'one'?

What two things does Babylon declare will not happen to her?

1.

2.

What does it mean when she says that she will not sit as a widow?

What does it mean when she says that she will not know loss of children?

On the contrary, what does God have in store for Babylon?

1.

2.

Not only will both of the things which Babylon had declared would not happen to her, indeed happen, but look at the timing—when will they happen?

Not only would both of the things which Babylon had declared happen to her suddenly, in one day, but they would come on her in what measure?

Would she be able to do anything about it? Could she stop it from happening?

What had she trusted in?

1.

2.

Did the sorcerers cast their spells only on occasion?

Would the Chaldean's great number of sorceries help Babylon?

Did Babylon believe her spells were powerful?

Were they powerful or powerless? (Could any of them stop what God would do to Babylon?)

Why not?

In what was Babylon living?

Why did she continue to live in her wickedness?

Why did she feel secure?

Who else had said this? (**Isaiah 29:15**)

What is the same problem with both Israel and Babylon believing that no one could see their evilness?

What did God say He would do to all haughtiness and pride? (**Isaiah 2:12-22**)

What is God's threatened judgment upon Babylon?

What was deluding Babylon?

1.

2.

What had Babylon said in her heart?

1.

2.

Remember once again what God says. (**Isaiah 46:9**)

Even though Babylon thought no one saw her wickedness, even though she thought she was secure in it, even though she thought she was perfectly safe because of who she was—what was the truth?

Babylon oppressed others with her evil, but what would happen to her?

Would she be able to cast a spell and charm away the evil that came upon her?

Why not? Who sent it?

What would fall on Babylon?

Would she be able to atone for the disaster and make it go away?

What else would fall on Babylon?

Would the disaster that would fall on Babylon be like anything she understood, knew or expected to happen?

How quickly would the disaster come upon her?

**Isaiah 47:12-15**

God adds a bit of His perfectly righteous sarcasm to show how blind Babylon was to her plight. What does God 'encourage' (taunt) Babylon to do?

What would it mean to 'stand fast' in her spells and many sorceries? Would that be the same as continuing to trust in them?

How long had Babylon's magicians used spells and sorceries?

Did she use them lightly, or did she put all her efforts into them?

What did God say Babylon 'might hope' to see if she worked really hard at casting her spells and her sorceries? (Remember, God is being sarcastic.)

Poor Babylon, she is so weary from trying so hard! The magicians couldn't seem to do the 'trick' (sorry for the pun), so what about the astrologers; maybe they can save the day! God once again taunts the astrologers to save Babylon from His coming judgment. Where do the astrologers get their information to tell the future?

1.

2.

Will they be able to change the future by predicting it differently than God?

# POINT OF CONNECTION

**Genesis 10-11**

What does God say happens to the astrologers?

1.

2.

Can they deliver themselves from the power of God's flame?

Once again God's sarcasm fills His message. What does He say they will miss?

1.

2.

Why won't they be able to warm themselves cozily by the fire, God's fire of judgment?

What about those who had been in business with the Chaldeans? What happened to them?

Were any of them able to save the Chaldeans?

Were any of the Chaldeans able to save them?

## READ AND REASON

**The astrologers were not even able to save themselves, much less others.  
Remember, the LORD, He is God, and there is no other!  
God declares that He is God and there is no one like Him!**

**Considering the end condition of the Chaldeans should lead any rational thinking person to follow the ways of Jehovah, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and not any of the gods of this soon to be judged world!**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Forty-eight

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every other reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to the One who is sent by the Lord GOD with a big red ‘O’.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to the Spirit of the Lord God with a red cloud.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and highlight every reference to the Holy One of Israel in red with a blue box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to Creator with a purple capital “C”.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to God as the Only True God with a purple “X” in the margin beside the verse. (I.e. There is none like God, etc.)

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to Jacob or Israel with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to God’s servant with a small blue ‘s’.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to righteousness with a blue capital “R+”.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to redeem, or redeemed, with a green box filled in with green.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to false gods, idols, or images with an orange upside down triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 48** and mark every reference to earth with a brown circle.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. LORD declares future events so Israel would not give glory to idols
2. Listen! I AM HE!
3. If only... then...
4. Go forth from Babylon

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 48:1-11**

Who is being spoken to in this chapter?

Who is the house of Jacob?

What new name was given to Jacob?

From where did the house of Jacob, or Israel, come?

By Whom was the house of Jacob swearing?

Who was invoking the God of Israel?

Were these people swearing by the Name of the God of Israel in truth?

Were they invoking the God of Israel in righteousness?

What were they proud to call themselves?

What God did they lean on?

What is the Name of the God of Israel?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**What would it take to swear by the Name of God in truth,  
or invoke the God of Israel in righteousness?**

**Isaiah 58:2**

***“Yet they seek Me day by day and delight to know My ways, as a nation that has done righteousness and has not forsaken the ordinance of their God. They ask Me for just decisions, they delight in the nearness of God.”***

**Isaiah 59:2**

***“But your iniquities have made a separation between you and your God, and your sins have hidden His face from you so that He does not hear.”***

**Jeremiah 4:1-2**

***“‘If you will return, O Israel,’ declares the Lord, ‘then you should return to Me. And if you will put away your detested things from My presence, and will not waver, and you will swear, ‘As the Lord lives’, in truth, in justice and in righteousness; then the nations will bless themselves in Him, and in Him they will glory,’”***

The first two verses are a call for Israel to listen to their God. What does God tell them He has done?

What had God declared?

When had God declared former things?

Long ago God declared certain things would happen. Did He make the things He was declaring clear to His people? List the three different ways God reminds them of His communications.

1.

2.

3.

Did those things, which God had declared would happen, ever happen?

How did they come to pass?

Why did God declare these things to them long ago?

1.

2.

When did God proclaim these things to them?

Why did God proclaim these things to them before they took place?

If those things had happened, but God had not proclaimed them to happen beforehand, what might they have proclaimed?

1.

2.

3.

God's people had heard His declarations for the future; they had seen those things come to pass. What should have been their response?

Did they?

Examine the first line of **verse three** with the third line of **verse six**. There are three elements which need to be compared and contrasted. Do you see them? What are they?

1.

2.

3.

In case you need some help, let's go over it together. How do both lines start off?

Okay, God declares, or proclaims some things. In **verse three** what things does He declare?

In **verse six**, what things does He proclaim?

In **verse three**, when did God declare those former things?

In **verse six**, when does God proclaim these new things?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**In the past God had declared things that had not yet happened  
so that His people would know (when they did happen)  
that it was their God Who had caused them.  
This would build their faith in Him as they realized  
that He not only *knew* the future,  
but He *caused* the future and the present.  
Their God, the Lord, was in control of all things.**

**But His people did not follow Him.  
They did not fear their God as they should.  
They thought they were safe with Him.  
And they continued to worship idols right alongside of their God.  
But there was, and is, only one God!**

**So God once again tells His people that He is going to proclaim the future .  
He tells them the things He will declare are new things,  
things which they have not know before.  
He purposely does this so that they will not say, "Oh, I knew that!"**

**How about you?  
Have you listened to what God has proclaimed?  
Do you realize that He is God, and there is no other?  
Have you set aside your idols?  
Do you worship only Him?**

**Do you think you know things already or do you listen to His every word?**

What type of things does God proclaim in **verse six**?

When does God proclaim these new things?

What does God say is created now and not long ago?

What have God's people not heard before?

Why had God not told His people these things before this day?

What has been true of God's people concerning their hearing?

What does God say He has known about His people?

What have God's people, the house of Jacob, been called since birth?

Why?

Who called them a rebel?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Reread Isaiah 1:1-6 and note the parallels to Isaiah 48:1-12.**

***“The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz concerning Judah and Jerusalem,  
which he saw during the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah,  
kings of Judah.*”**

***'Listen, O heavens, and hear, O earth;  
For the LORD speaks,  
"Sons I have reared and brought up,  
But they have revolted against Me.  
An ox knows its owner,  
And a donkey its master's manger,  
But Israel does not know,  
My people do not understand.  
Alas, sinful nation,  
People weighed down with iniquity,  
Offspring of evildoers,  
Sons who act corruptly!  
They have abandoned the LORD,  
They have despised the Holy One of Israel,  
They have turned away from Him.  
Where will you be stricken again,  
As you continue in your rebellion?  
The whole head is sick  
And the whole heart is faint.  
From the sole of the foot even to the head  
There is nothing sound in it,  
Only bruises, welts and raw wounds,  
Not pressed out or bandaged,  
Nor softened with oil.'"***

What is the justice due to them for their treachery, for their rebellion?

Is God's wrath imminent?

Why not?

What is God doing to His wrath?

1.

2.

Why is God delaying, or restraining, His wrath?

For Whose sake is God restraining His wrath?

1.

2.

What does cutting Israel off have to do with God's Name or Praise?

What has God done to Israel?

How has God refined Israel?

What did God use as His furnace in the refining process?

**Verse 11** says that God is going to act. What is He going to do? (Think through the last few chapters.)

Why will God act?

1.

2.

I don't want to confuse you. I gave you space for two answers in the previous question. How were those answers the same?

Why were they the same?

Why did God say it twice?

God asks a rhetorical question. What is it?

What is the answer to His question?

Why must God's Name not be profaned?

What will God not do with His Name?

How would cutting of Israel affect the Name of God?

How would leaving Israel in the state they are in affect the Name of God?

How would testing Israel in the furnace of affliction affect the Name of God?

What will happen to God's glory?

What will not happen to God's glory?

Do you see why God promises not to cut His people off?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**God created everything;**

**and everything He created was for His Pleasure and Glory!  
And that most undoubtedly, and even especially, includes Israel!  
God's plan regarding His Glory will not be thwarted!**

**Isaiah 43:5-7**

***“Do not fear, for I am with you;  
I will bring your offspring from the east, and gather you from the west.  
I will say to the north, ‘Give them up!’  
and to the south, ‘Do not hold them back.  
Bring My sons from afar and My daughters from the ends of the earth,’  
everyone who is called by My Name,  
and whom I have created for My Glory,  
whom I have formed, even whom I have made.”***

**Isaiah 48:12-16**

Who is speaking in **verse 12**?

To Whom is God speaking?

What does He say about Israel?

Did Israel choose God as their God?

How, then, did Israel become God's people?

What does God declare about Himself?

1.

2.

3.

God proclaims, ***"I am He."*** What does He mean by that?

What does it mean to be self-existent?

Is God dependent on anything or anyone or anything at all?

Why not?

God declares that He is the first and also the last. What does He mean by that?

God is self-existent, needing no one and no thing. Will He ever change?

He existed before all things. He created all things. He sustains all things. What position does that give Him in regard to the things He created—all things?

He is the last. Who is the winner of all things, the one who remains right up until the end, or the One Who is the last?

Who founded the earth?

What does it mean that God's hand founded the earth?

What did God's 'right hand' do?

God's mighty hands founded the earth and spread out the heavens. What does that mean concerning the earth and the heavens? In other words, what relationship do the earth and the heavens have to God?

What happens when God calls to the earth and the heavens?

What does stand together mean?

Who is in command of every single piece of the universe?

Who do you know?

Is there any part of God's universe that does obey His direct command?

To whom is God speaking in **verse 14**?

What are God's people called to do?

1.

2.

Which of God's people are called to assemble?

To Whom are they to listen once they are 'assembled'?

Are God's people called to literally gather themselves in one place and listen to God, or are they called to assemble together, as in each of them would immediately respond to His voice? (The idea is the same as the calling of the earth and the heavens—they will

remain in their place, but each would stand together as a whole in obedient submission to their Creator.)

As if in chastisement to His people for their waywardness, God contrasts the immediate response of the individual particles of His universe to His call with a parallel command for God's people to line themselves up to listen to the voice of their Commander!

What question does God ask?

Who is the 'them'?

To whom is He speaking?

Who has declared these things?

What things has God declared since **Chapter 40**?

What plan does God have concerning His people that has been put forth in these last few chapters?

About whom is the LORD speaking?

Who does the LORD love?

What will the one whom the LORD loves do?

What is the LORD's good pleasure regarding Babylon?

Who will be against the Chaldeans?

Who says He has spoken in **verse 15**? (Read both this **verse** and **verse 16** before you answer.)

Who has been called by Him?

Who has been brought?

Whose ways will be successful?

Who will make his ways successful? (Again, read very carefully this whole section, **Verses 12-26**.)

What are God's people called to do once more?

Who is speaking? (Read the entire verse.)

What does this One command God's people to do?

Who are the people commanded to listen to?

What does this One say about Himself to the people?

Has this One spoken before?

Did He speak in secret?

Has He ever spoken in secret?

How long has He been speaking?

Where was this One during the creation of the universe?

What does this One say the Lord GOD has done?

1.

2.

Who has the Lord GOD sent?

1.

2.

Who is this 'One'?

When do you think this 'One' began speaking—in **verse 15**, or in **verse 12**? Don't worry if you do not know for sure—but be sure to consider the passage carefully looking for the answer!

**Isaiah 48:17-19**

Who is now speaking in **verse 17**? (Is it still the One Who was speaking in the last section or is it the One Who has been speaking most of the book of Isaiah?)

What does the LORD call Himself?

1.

2.

3.

What is Israel taught?

1.

2.

Who teaches Israel to profit?

Who leads Israel in the way she should go?

Has Israel followed the LORD her God?

How would Israel follow the LORD her God?

Has Israel paid attention to His commandments?

What would have been true if Israel had paid attention to His commandments?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

Do you notice the two words that form the pattern for both **verses 18** and **19**? What are they?

1.

2.

If Israel had paid attention to God's commandments, in what way would her well-being have been like a river?

If Israel had paid attention to God's commandments, in what way would her righteousness have been like the waves of the sea?

If Israel had paid attention to God's commandments, in what way would her descendants have been like the sand?

If Israel had paid attention to God's commandments, in what way would her offspring have been like the grains of sand?

If Israel had paid attention to God's commandments, what would be true of Israel's descendants and offspring?

Why, oh why, didn't Israel pay attention to the commandments of her God...

**Isaiah 48:20-22**

What call is issued?

To whom is the call issued?

When Isaiah is delivering his vision from the Lord, are the people of Israel in Babylon?

Then why are they told to go forth from Babylon?

What do you know will happen to God's people?

What did God's people know would happen?

What is to be declared?

How is it to be declared?

What is to be proclaimed?

What message is to be sent out to the end of the earth?

And again, how is the message to be declared?

What is the message?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**Don't you just want to stand up and declare it yourself!**  
***"The Lord has redeemed His servant Jacob!!!"***

**And don't you just want to reason and plead with Israel today to listen to her God,  
to pay attention to His commandments?**

**Don't you just want to somehow convince her that unless she repents,  
she will sure pay...  
over and over and over again...  
until she does...**

Who is Jacob? (Who is God referring to when He uses the name Jacob?)

Why is Jacob called God's servant? How is Jacob God's servant? What has God created her for? (**Isaiah 43:7**)

Has Israel done what she was created to do?

Why not?

How could Israel fulfill her purpose?

# POINT OF DEPTH

**Would Israel fulfill her purpose?**

**Would Israel bring glory to God?**

**God has spent an abundance of time reassuring His readers that His plan will not fail—so how will He manage to make Israel bring Him glory?**

**How will He manage to make Israel a light to the nations?**

**God sent His Own Son, as an Israelite, a perfect Son, Who would fulfill His plan...**

**The Messiah, Jesus, became flesh and blood, a Jew, of the nation of Israel...**

**Jesus would, and did represent the nation of Israel before God...**

**Jesus would, and did represent the nation of Israel before the nations...**

**Yes, the nation of Israel, represented by its perfect spokesman,  
would indeed bring glory to God!**

**Isaiah 9:1-2**

***“But there will be no more gloom for her who was in anguish;  
in earlier times He treated the land of Zebulun  
and the land of Naphtali with contempt,  
but later on He shall make it glorious,  
by the way of the sea, on the other side of Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles.  
The people who walk in darkness will see a great light;  
those who live in a dark land, the light will shine on them. “***

**Matthew confirms that Isaiah, talking about the Messiah, the Light, is Jesus.**

**Matthew 4:15-16**

**“THE LAND OF ZEBULUN AND THE LAND OF NAPHTALI,  
BY THE WAY OF THE SEA, BEYOND THE JORDAN, GALILEE OF THE GENTILES—  
THE PEOPLE WHO WERE SITTING IN DARKNESS SAW A GREAT LIGHT,  
AND THOSE WHO WERE WITTING IN THE LAND AND SHADOW OF DEATH,  
UPON THEM A LIGHT DAWNED.”**

**Paul confirms that in Jesus, the Messiah, the Christ, the plan of Glory is fulfilled.**

**Colossians 1:27**

**...“to whom God willed to make known what is the riches of the Glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of Glory.”**

Who redeemed Jacob?

What is Jacob’s relationship to God in relation to having been redeemed?

Did Jacob serve His Master well?

What was true of Israel’s condition while God was leading them through the deserts?

How did God quench their thirst in the deserts?

How did God make the water flow out of the rock for them?

What happened when He split the rock?

How does God end this segment?

What do the wicked not have?

Who has peace according to this **Chapter**? (Find the answer in the text and mark the Scripture address.)

What makes the statement true? (***“There is no peace for the wicked.”***)

Who is the LORD?

## READ AND REASON

**I Corinthians 10:4**

***“And all drank the same spiritual drink,  
for they were drinking from a spiritual rock which followed them;  
and the rock was Christ.*”**

**Wow! Do you see it!**

**Answer those same questions again in the light of what God tells us through Paul in Colossians.**

**How does God quench the thirst of His people in the deserts?**

He makes the water flow out of the Rock (Jesus Christ) for them.

**How did God make the water flow out of the Rock for them?**

He split the Rock (Jesus Christ).

**What happened when God split the Rock?**

The Water gushed forth. (Holy Spirit)

**John 4:10**

***Jesus answered and said to her,  
“If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’  
you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.”***

**John 4:13-14**

***“Jesus answered and said to her,  
‘Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again;  
but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him shall never thirst;  
but the water that I will give him  
will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life.’”***

**John 7:37-39**

***“Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out,  
saying, ‘If anyone is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink.  
He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said,  
“From his innermost being will flow rivers of living water.”’”***

***But this He spoke of the Spirit, whom those who believed in Him were to receive; for the Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.***

**In the light of these verses, how did God 'split' the Rock?**

**Are you thirsty?**

**Where have you gone to quench your thirst?**

**Are you drinking?**

**How can you know?**

**How can others know if you are drinking from the Rock?**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Forty-nine

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every other reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and highlight every reference to the Holy One of Israel in red with a blue box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every reference to Creator with a purple capital “C”.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every reference to the One with a big red ‘O’.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and highlight every reference to salvation or Savior, including synonyms and pronouns, and put a purple box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every reference to God as the Only True God with a purple “X” in the margin beside the verse. (I.e. There is none like God, etc.)

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every reference to God’s Servant, including pronouns and synonyms, with a red capital “S”. If the reference is to God’s servant Israel, mark it with a blue capital “S”. (Don’t rely on the punctuation in your Bible. Let the context tell you.)

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every reference to Jacob or Israel with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every reference to Zion with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash.

Read through **Isaiah 49** and mark every reference to earth with a brown circle.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. The One speaks
2. The One is the LORD'S Servant (will bring Israel back to Him)
3. LORD has compassion on His people and leads them back to land
4. LORD assures Zion He has not forsaken her
5. Nations bow down to Zion
6. Mighty One saves Israel's sons from mighty man

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 49:1-4**

Who is speaking in **verse one**? (Please remember context—both this chapter and the one before.)

Who is to listen?

1.

2.

Who are the islands, the peoples from afar, to listen to?

Who called this One?

From when, or where, did the LORD call this One?

When was this One Named?

Who Named this One?

Who is speaking, the LORD or the One He called?

What is the mouth, or the Words, of this One compared to?

What does having a mouth like a sharp sword mean?

Who has made His mouth like a sharp sword?

Where is this One?

What has the LORD done concerning this One?

What else has the LORD done concerning this One?

Where has the LORD hidden the One?

What did the LORD say to this One?

Who is the LORD's servant, Israel?

How will God show His glory?

Who is the One in Whom God will show forth His glory?

# POINT OF DEPTH

Isaiah 44:23

***“Shout for joy, O heavens, for the LORD has done it!  
Shout joyfully, you lower parts of the earth.  
Break forth into a shout of joy, you mountains,  
O forest, and every tree in it;  
for the Lord has redeemed Jacob  
and in Israel He shows forth His Glory.”***

**How will the Lord show forth His Glory in Israel?**

**Through His Servant,  
the One He sends to Israel  
the One He sent to Israel,  
the Messiah,**

**...Jesus.**

Who is speaking in **verse four**? (Go back and read from **verse one**.)

Who has said that He has toiled in vain?

For what does He say He has spent His strength?

1.

2.

Is there justice that is due to the One for what He has done (His toil)?

Where is that justice sitting?

Is there a reward that is due to the One for what He has done?

Where is that reward?

Who is this One's God?

Will justice come to the LORD's Servant?

Will reward come to the LORD's Servant?

**Isaiah 49:5-7**

Who is speaking in **verse five**? (Read the entire section through **verse seven**.)

What did the LORD form the 'One' to be?

From when or where?

What did the LORD form the 'One' to do?

Who is Jacob?

What does it mean 'to bring Jacob back to the LORD'?

What would, or will, the Lord do when Jacob is brought back to the LORD?

Why was the 'One' given this task?

What shows that the 'One' is honored in the sight of the LORD?

Who is the strength of the 'One'?

Who is the He Who now is quoted? (This goes back to **verse five**.)

What does the LORD say?

Let's break it apart and look at it. Who is the LORD's Servant?

What is the LORD's Servant to do?

1.

2.

Who are the tribes of Jacob?

Who are the preserved ones of Israel?

Is bringing the remnant of Israel everything that God wants His Servant to do? ("It is to small a thing...")

Who else will the LORD's Servant bring to the LORD?

Who are the nations? Are they the Gentiles?

Why will God also make His Servant a light of, or to, the nations?

Who is God's Light to the nations? (**Matthew 4:12-16**)

Then, Who is the 'One'?

Now that you know the 'One' is Jesus, Himself, go back and make sure you have this chapter, and the one previous, marked correctly. (White out is a good thing!)

And Who is God's Servant?

What else does the LORD say?

What does the LORD call Himself?

1.

2.

Who has the Redeemer redeemed?

To Whom is the LORD speaking?

1.

2.

3.

By Whom is the despised One despised?

By Whom is the One abhorred?

What does it mean that Jesus is the Servant of rulers?

What is it that the Lord says to the despised One, the One abhorred by Israel, and the Servant of rulers?

1.

2.

3.

Why will kings see and arise? Why will princes also bow down?

Although it will be Jesus Who will rule over the nations, including Israel, Who is responsible for their submission to Jesus?

What does the Lord call Himself, once again?

What does the Lord say He is?

Who has chosen Jesus?

**Isaiah 49:8-13**

Here we go again, Who is speaking in **verse eight**? (Read through the section to make sure.)

To Whom is the LORD speaking?

When does the LORD answer Jesus, His Servant?

When does the LORD help Jesus, His Servant?

What does the LORD say He will do for Jesus?

What does the LORD say He will give the people?

Who are the people?

Who is the Covenant?

What does LORD equate with Jesus?

What does LORD equate with the Covenant?

What, or when, is the favorable time?

What, or when, is the day of salvation?

What will happen in the New Covenant?

1.

2.

What is said to those who are bound?

Who are those who are bound?

Where are they to go forth from?

What is said to those who are in darkness?

Who are those who are in darkness?

How will they show themselves?

Where will they feed?

Where will their pasture be?

Will they hunger or thirst?

Why not?

Will the scorching heat or sun strike them down?

Why not?

Who is the One Who has compassion on His people?

To where is He leading them?

Who will be led to springs of water?

What will God do to all His mountains?

What will God do to His highways?

What does it mean that His mountains will be a road and His highways raised up?  
(Keep this in context with the previous verse.)

Who will come from afar?

From where will they come?

1.

2.

3.

To where are they going?

What are the heavens told to do?

What is the earth told to do?

What are the mountains told to do?

Why are the heavens to shout for joy?

Why is the earth to rejoice?

Why are the mountains to break forth into joyful shouting?

Who are the LORD'S people referred to here?

Who are the afflicted?

Who has afflicted His people?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Isaiah 44:13**

***“South for joy, O heavens, for the Lord has done!  
Shout joyfully, you lower parts of the earth;  
break forth into a shout of joy, you mountains,  
O forest, and every tree in it;  
for the Lord has redeemed Jacob  
and in Israel He shows forth His glory.”***

**Isaiah 49:14-21**

Basically what did the Lord just promise His people in **verses eight** through **thirteen**?

Although the Lord has just promised an amazing promise to His people, what is Zion's response?

1.

2.

The Lord assures Zion that He has not forsaken, nor forgotten her. What illustrations does He use?

1.

2.

What is the answer? Can a woman forget her nursing child?

Can a woman have no compassion on the son of her womb?

Although no normal woman could forget her nursing child, or lack compassion on the son of her womb, the Lord says that it is possible, although almost unbelievable, for a woman to forget. But how does He contrast Himself with the situation?

What proof does He give to His people that He will and cannot forget them?

What is continually before the Lord?

In the economy of God, which is the only real and true economy, what is hurrying from the future into the present?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**The word for builder is literally sons.  
The idea is that it will be the sons of Zion who will be doing the building.**

What will depart from Zion?

1.

2.

Remembering what you have learned from the book of Isaiah, Who sent the destroyers and devastators to Zion?

Why did, and will, the Lord send destroyers and devastators against Zion?

Who is told to lift up her eyes and look around?

What is Zion supposed to see?

Who gathers together? (Read the entire segment, **verses 14** through **21**)

Who comes to Zion?

What picture is given as an illustration?

What, or who, is it that Zion will put on as a bride?

What do jewels do for a bride?

What will sons do for Zion?

At the time when the Lord comforts and has compassion on His people, what is the state of Zion?

1.

2.

3.

What contrast is given?

Where will those be who swallowed the people of Zion?

Who will come to live in Zion?

Who are the children of whom Zion was bereaved?

Why was Zion bereaved of her children?

Who gives Zion her children?

What will Zion's children say to Zion?

1.

2.

Think it through—why is Zion too cramped for the children of whom Zion was bereaved?

What do the newly arrived children demand?

What will Zion say when she realizes she has obtained all of these children?

What does Zion say about her condition?

1.

2.

3.

Why had Zion been barren?

Why had Zion been an exile?

Why had Zion been a wanderer?

What question does Zion ask?

Why does she ask who has reared these newly discovered children?

What does she ask once again?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

Isaiah 29:22-24

***“Therefore thus says the LORD,  
who redeemed Abraham,  
concerning the house of Jacob:  
‘Jacob shall not now be ashamed,  
nor shall his face now turn pale;  
but when he sees his children,  
the work of My hands,  
in his midst,  
they will sanctify My name.  
Indeed, they will sanctify the Holy One of Jacob  
and will stand in awe of the God of Israel.  
Those who err in mind will know the truth,  
and those who criticize will accept instruction.’”***

**Isaiah 49:22-23**

Who speaks in **verse 22**?

What will the Lord GOD do?

1.

2.

What will the nations do when the Lord GOD lifts up His hand and sets up His standard to the nations?

1.

2.

What will the kings of the nations become?

What will the princesses of the nations become?

What will the kings and princesses of the peoples do?

1.

2.

When the peoples of the earth, even the rulers of the nations, bow down with their faces to the earth and lick the dust of Zion's feet, what will Zion realize?

What does it mean to hopefully wait for the LORD?

What will be true of those who hopefully wait for the LORD?

Who are those who hopefully wait for the LORD? Will it be all of Israel?

**Isaiah 49:24-26**

What example does God give in **verse 24**?

What is the answer—can the prey be taken from the mighty man?

Can the captives of a tyrant be rescued?

Normally the answer would be, “No.” But what does the LORD say will happen to the captives of the mighty man?

What does the LORD say will happen to the prey of the tyrant?

Who is He referring to? Who are the captives and the prey?

Who are the mighty man and the tyrant?

How will this happen? How will they be freed from their oppressors?

Who will contend with the tyrant and the mighty man?

Over whom will the Lord contend?

Who will be saved?

Whose sons?

What will God do to Zion’s oppressors?

1.

2.

What will happen to them?

What will be the result of this? What will all flesh know about the LORD?

1.

2.

3.

## READ AND REASON

**Wow! What a future for Zion!**

**And yet, before the final glorious finish, what a terrible time of tribulation she will endure. It will be so awful that she will believe the Lord has forgotten her. She will be scattered among the peoples, captives of a cruel and mighty tyrant.**

**But God has a plan, and God will send One Who is far mightier than any mighty man, far more terrible than this tyrant. This One, Jesus, will come and save His people; delivering them from the domain of this devil. There will only be a few survivors left after the terrible scourge, but those few will finally call on the Name of their Savior, barely audible, just a whisper from the dust; and He will answer!**

**They will be brought back to Judah, to Jerusalem, to Zion! Even though only a few compared to what numbers they had been, they will fill Zion to the point of bursting, to a point beyond bursting! Zion will expand her borders in order to accommodate all the returning refugees—the sons of Zion!**

**Oh, never, ever forget that the Lord God is the Savior of Israel! In fact, He is the Savior of all who will ever be saved—there is none other! There is no other Name by which man will be saved...His Name is Jesus...**

**Are you saved from the wrath to come? As surely as the Savior is coming, so is His wrath.**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Fifty

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 50** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 50** and mark every other reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 50** and mark every reference to the One with a big red ‘O’.

Read through **Isaiah 50** and highlight every reference to deliverance, salvation or Savior, including synonyms and pronouns, and put a purple box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 50** and mark every reference to God’s Servant, including pronouns and synonyms, with a red capital “S”. If the reference is to God’s servant Israel, mark it with a blue capital “S”. (Don’t rely on the punctuation in your Bible. Let the context tell you.)

Read through **Isaiah 50** and mark every reference to Jacob or Israel with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 50** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 50** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Israel is guilty—it is not the LORD’S fault
2. The Lord GOD helps the ‘One’
3. Those who trust in the Name of the LORD and those who do not

# READ AND ANSWER

## **Isaiah 50:1-3**

Who is speaking in this section?

What does the LORD ask?

1.

2.

What answer does He give to the first question?

How much was Israel sold for? (**Isaiah 52:3**)

What answer does He give to the second question?

Does the Lord have any creditors?

The Lord asks four more questions. What are they?

1.

2.

3.

4.

What is His answer to these questions? Why was there no man when He came? When He called why was there none to answer? (**Isaiah 66:4**)

Is God's hand so short that it cannot ransom? (**Isaiah 59:1**)

Or does He have no power to deliver? (**Isaiah 52:3**) If God is going to redeem them without money, what is He going to use?

The Lord called Himself Israel's Savior. He also declared that He was their Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. (**Isaiah 49:26**) Can this Mighty One save Israel? Can He redeem her?

What happens when He rebukes?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

Then, since God can do all these, would He have any trouble delivering Israel?

**Isaiah 50:4-9**

Who is speaking in this section?

Read through the rest of the chapter to find His identity. Who is it?

What has the Lord GOD given to His Servant?

What is the tongue of disciples? (Use the context to find the answer.)

Why has the Lord GOD given Him the tongue of disciples?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Read the last verse in the previous chapter. Who is referred to?  
(Make sure your answer comes from the entire context of Chapter 49, though.)  
Do you see a contrast with Chapter 50:4?**

**Do you see it?  
The Mighty One sustains the weary one.  
How comforting to those who are His.**

What does the Lord GOD do morning after morning?

Who does the Lord GOD awaken?

What does it mean that the Lord God awakens His Servant's ear morning by morning to listen as a disciple? Would that be referring to Jesus in the flesh?

As Isaiah preached his message, whom would the people see as being the subject of his declarations?

Was Isaiah the servant of God?

And yet, Who do we know is the final and preeminent Servant in this section?

What is the difference between having the tongue of disciples and listening as a disciple?

*the tongue of disciples:*

*listen as a disciple:*

What is another way of saying an 'awakened ear'?

What was the Servant's response to the Lord GOD opening His ear?

1.

2.

In obedience, not turning back, what did the Servant do?

1.

2.

3.

Who struck God's Servant? When?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Matthew 26:47- 27:54**

**Mark 14:60-15:39**

**Luke 22:52-23:47**

**John 18:3-19:30**

**As you read, take note of the places where Isaiah 50:6 is fulfilled.**

Why, or how, does the Servant go through this torture?

Who is not disgraced?

Were the things that happened to God's Servant disgraceful? Did they disgrace Him, or those who did them?

Why has God's Servant set His face like flint?

Why would His face need to be set like flint? What would He have to endure?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**This is a very interesting section.  
We know that it is prophetic of Jesus, the Christ,  
Who would be born on the earth in another 700 years.**

**But, as Isaiah called out the message of his vision from the Lord,  
the people would most immediately consider that Isaiah was referring to himself.**

**Yet, those who had listened intently to the voice of God through His prophets  
would undoubtedly wonder,  
"Is this prophet speaking of the One Who was promised?"  
If they did, they would have seen that the Promised One  
would suffer much as the Servant of God.**

Will the Servant be ashamed?

How do you know?

How does He know?

Will the Servant's God be ashamed?

Who vindicates the Servant of God?

Where is the One Who will vindicate the Servant of God?

The Servant challenges Israel, or anyone, to contend with Him. Write out what He says.

1.

2.

3.

4.

Is there anyone who has a case against the Servant of God?

*Can you hear me shouting, "No! No!  
No one has a case against the Servant of God—no one!!!  
He does the Father's will and in the end He will be vindicated!"*

Should anyone condemn the Servant of God?

Why not?

What will happen to those who condemn or contend with the Servant of God?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 50:10-11**

A question is posed. What is it?

If you fear the Lord, what will you do?

Whose voice will you obey? (Check the context.)

What are those who fear the Lord to do?

1.

2.

What are they going through, according to **verse 10**?

1.

2.

Is that why they are called to trust in the Name of the Lord?

Is that why they are called to rely on their God?

Look at the contrast in **verse 11**. Who are those who kindle a fire?

What are they doing?

What is the source of their 'light'?

What will happen to them?

Who will make it happen to them?

## READ AND REASON

**Trust and torment are contrasted in the last segment of Chapter 50. Think it through for a moment—Who is the one who trusts in the Name of the Lord? It is the one who fears the Lord who trusts in Him. Ponder that profound point.**

**Now think about the surroundings of the one who fears the Lord and trusts in His Name—he is walking in darkness! Darkness here is not meant as spiritual blindness, but rather great trial. For the one who is obedient to the Word of the Lord, his path will be filled with suffering (darkness), but the end of the road will be illumined with Light unimaginable!**

**For the one who does not fear the Lord and tries to light his own path, direct his own life, make his own way, the future holds nothing but emptiness, torment, and deep soul-tormenting darkness.**

**Yes, there is trust, and therefore peace, to those who obey the Lord in their walk, but only torment to those who walk in their own light.**

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Fifty-one

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every other reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to the Arm of the Lord with a red capital “A”

Read through **Isaiah 51** and highlight in pink every reference to salvation or Savior, including synonyms and pronouns, and put a purple box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to God’s Servant, including pronouns and synonyms, with a red capital “S”. If the reference is to God’s servant Israel, mark it with a blue capital “S”. (Don’t rely on the punctuation in your Bible. Let the context tell you.)

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to Jacob or Israel with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to Zion with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every term of conclusion with a pink capital “T”.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every comparison with a pink equal sign.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to redeem or ransom with a green box filled in with green.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to “return” or coming back to the Lord with a green arrow.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to righteousness with a blue capital “R”.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark the phrase “Listen to Me” or “pay attention to Me”.

Read through **Isaiah 51** and mark every reference to earth with a brown circle.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Remember the promise to Abraham
2. LORD’S salvation and righteousness will be forever!
3. Call for Arm of the Lord to ‘Awake and Save!’
4. Encouragement to not fear—the LORD their God is the LORD of hosts!
5. Cup of the Lord’s anger—drained to the dregs by Israel
6. Cup of the Lord’s anger—in hand of Israel’s tormentors

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 51:1-3**

Who is speaking in this section? If you are sure, put it down, but if not, just keep observing.

Just for clarity’s sake, list below the possibilities of who the speaker might be. I’ll give you a couple of hints along the way.

1. *(One Who sent the vision)*
2. *(one who was given the vision)*
3. *(ones to whom the vision was sent)*
4. *(One Who is sent to be the Servant)*

I'll ask it again in case you might have changed your answer! Who is speaking in **Chapter 51:1**?

Who is to listen?

1.

2.

What are they to remember?

1.

2.

Who is the rock from which they were hewn?

Who is their father?

Who is the quarry from which they were dug?

Who gave them birth?

What did it cost Sarah?

When did the LORD call Abraham?

What did the LORD then do for Abraham?

Who are the ones the LORD multiplied from Abraham?

What is true that the LORD will do?

How will the Lord comfort Zion?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

What will be the result in Zion?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**What had happened to the land because of Israel's sin?**

**Isaiah 1:7-9**  
***Your land is desolate,  
your cities are burned with fire,  
your fields—strangers are devouring them in your presence;  
it is desolation, as overthrown by strangers.  
The daughter of Zion is left like a shelter in a vineyard,  
like a watchman's hut in a cucumber field, like a besieged city.  
Unless the Lord of hosts had left us a few survivors,  
we would be like Sodom,  
we would be like Gomorrah.***

**Why had this happened to the land of Israel?**  
**Deuteronomy 28**

**Isaiah 51:4-8**

Who is speaking in this section?

To whom is He speaking? Is it still the LORD?

What is He telling His people to do?

Why? What is the LORD going to do?

1.

2.

What will go forth from the LORD?

What will be set as a light of the nations?

Who will set His justice in place for a light of the peoples?

## POINT OF DEPTH

Isn't it interesting?  
God's people, the nation of Israel,  
are told that God's justice will be set in place,  
not just for them, but for a light of the peoples.

Isaiah 2:2-4  
*"Now it will come about that In the last days  
the mountain of the house of the LORD  
will be established as the chief of the mountains,  
and will be raised above the hills;  
and all the nations will stream to it.  
and many peoples will come and say,  
"Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,*

**to the house of the God of Jacob;  
that He may teach us concerning His ways  
and that we may walk in His paths.”  
For the law will go forth from Zion  
and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.  
And He will judge between the nations,  
and will render decisions for many peoples;  
and they will hammer their swords into plowshares  
and their spears into pruning hooks.  
Nation will not lift up sword against nation,  
and never again will they learn war.”**

**Isaiah 42:1-4**

**“Behold, My Servant, whom I uphold;  
My chosen one in whom My soul delights.  
I have put My Spirit upon Him;  
He will bring forth justice to the nations.  
He will not cry out or raise His voice,  
nor make His voice heard in the street.  
A bruised reed He will not break  
and a dimly burning wick He will not extinguish;  
He will faithfully bring forth justice.  
He will not be disheartened or crushed  
until He has established justice in the earth;  
And the coastlands will wait expectantly for His law.”**

What does God tell His people is near?

What has already gone forth from God?

Should this be a comfort for them?

Why?

Who or what will judge the peoples?

Who will wait for the Lord?

For what or Whom will they wait?

How will they wait for the Arm of the Lord?

What are God's people told to do?

1.

2.

What will they eventually see happen to the sky?

What will happen to the earth?

What will happen to the inhabitants of the earth?

How will they die?

Does that remind you of **Chapters 24** and **25**?

What is contrasted with the sky, the earth and its inhabitants?

1.

2.

How long will God's salvation last?

What will be true of God's righteousness on earth?

To whom does God speak in **verse seven**?

1.

2.

What are they to do?

Who is to listen to the LORD?

What will come against the people who know righteousness, the people in whose heart is His law?

1.

2.

What are they not to do when they are reproached and reviled?

1.

2.

Why not? Why are they not to fear or be dismayed?

1.

2.

The same thing happens to those who condemn the Servant of God (**Isaiah 50:9**). Are these the same people?

Once again, what is contrasted to those who revile against and reproach God's people?

1.

2.

What will last forever?

What will be in place for all generations to come?

**Isaiah 51:9-11**

Who is called to awake?

What does it mean to awake in this context?

Why is "awake" stated twice, actually thrice?

What is the Arm of the Lord called to do upon arising?

What does the speaker want the Arm of the Lord to remember?

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

Who is Rahab? (**Isaiah 30:7**)

What happened to Rahab?

Who cut Rahab in pieces?

What happened to the dragon?

Who pierced the dragon?

What happened to the sea?

Who dried up the sea?

What happened to the great deep?

Who dried up the great deep?

What happened to the depths of the sea?

What was to walk on the pathway?

Cross over from where to where?

Who made the depths of the sea a pathway for the redeemed?

Who were the redeemed?

Just in case you might be missing what God is talking about here, look at **verses 9 and 10** and ask yourself the question, "What major event in the life of Israel is being recalled?"

Why is the deliverance from Egypt recalled? What is the purpose for remembering it?

Was it the deliverance or the power of the Deliverer that is to be remembered?

What strength is the Arm of the Lord called to use?

Why is the Arm of the Lord asked to use such powerful strength?

Who are the ransomed?

Where will the ransomed be when the Arm of the Lord finally uses His enormous strength?

When the Arm of the Lord ransoms His people, Israel, what will they do?

When they return to Zion, what will they be doing?

What will be on their heads?

What will they obtain?

1.

2.

What will flee away?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 51:12-16**

Who is speaking in this section?

Who is the One Who comforts His people?

Who is Israel reminded not to fear?

Why should we not be afraid of man?

Why should we not be afraid of the son of man?

Of Whom should we be afraid?

Why?

According to the text, have God's people become afraid of man?

What is the problem? What is Israel considering? What is Israel forgetting?

Why is it important to remember that God is our Maker?

What has our Maker done?

1.

2.

What is happening to God's people?

How are they reacting to the fury of the oppressor?

What is the oppressor readying himself to do?

Who is he intending to destroy?

What is God's response to their fear?

What is the answer? Where is the fury of the oppressor?

Who is the exile?

What will happen to the exile?

Where has the exile been?

What will be given to him?

Why do we know that exile's future?

Who is Israel's God?

Who is the LORD? What is His Name?

If the LORD their God can stir up the sea and make its waves roar, can He set the exiles free?

Did He?

Will He again?

If the LORD their God can stir up the sea and make its waves roar, can He control the hosts (armies and nations) of the earth?

Does He?

If the LORD their God can stir up the sea and make its waves roar, can He control the hosts of the heavens?

Does He?

Who is speaking in **verse 16**?

To Whom is the LORD speaking in **verse 16**?

What has the LORD done concerning this One?

1.

2.

Where does the LORD put His Words?

What does the LORD do with His hand?

Why does the Lord put His words in the mouth of His Servant and cover His Servant with the shadow of His hand?

1.

2.

3.

Who established the heavens? (**John 1:3, 10; I Corinthians 8:10; Colossians 1:16-17; Hebrews 1:1-3, 10; Revelation 4:11**)

Who founded the earth? (**John 1:3, 10; I Corinthians 8:10; Colossians 1:16-17; Hebrews 1:1-3, 10; Revelation 4:11**)

Who did God send to say to Zion, “You are My people”? (**Isaiah 49:5-7**)

In **verses 9** through **11** the Arm of the Lord is called to awake, put on His strength, and ransom God’s people Israel. What is the answer given in **verses 12** through **16**?

### **Isaiah 51:17-20**

Whereas the Arm of the Lord was called to awake and put on strength in **verse 9**, who is called in **verse 17**?

What is Jerusalem called to do?

Why is “Rouse yourself!” spoken twice?

Is there a difference between “Awake” and “Rouse yourself”?

What is it?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**It is interesting because the word for awake in verse nine and rouse yourself in verse eleven are the same Hebrew word “ur”.**

**What makes them have different meanings is their context. The Arm of the Lord is called to awake (ur), not because He is slumbering, but because He has tarried in coming to the aid of His people. (Isaiah 30:18) Jerusalem is told to rouse herself (ur) because she has been brought down to the dust by her God. (Isaiah 29:4)**

How did Israel end up in the dust of the ground—in the position where she needed to rouse herself and arise?

What is Israel drinking?

Who gave her the cup of God's anger?

Who holds the cup and forces her to drink the cup of God's anger?

What is the cup of God's anger called?

How much of God's anger will Israel drink?

What has happened to all of Israel's sons?

Why?

Is there anyone, any of her sons, to help her in her state?

Is it because she never had sons, or did not birth many sons?

Then, where are all her sons?

What two things have befallen Israel?

1.

2.

What has happened to the city?

What has happened to Jerusalem's inhabitants?

Who will mourn for Jerusalem?

Does there appear to be any comfort?

What had happened to Jerusalem's sons?

Where are they?

Why are they lying at the head of every street? What have they drunk?

What are they like?

What fills them?

1.

2.

**Isaiah 51:21-23**

Who is addressed in this section?

Who are the afflicted?

What are the afflicted asked to do?

Why? (Check out why the "therefore" is there.)

What is true of the afflicted?

Are they drunk with wine?

With what are they drunk?

What does Isaiah call God?

What point does he make by repetition?

What will their Lord, her Husband, Master, and Owner do for His people?

What will their LORD, their Covenant partner do for His people?

What will their God, their Creator, the Creator of all, do for His people?

What does the LORD say is in Jerusalem's hand?

What is that cup called?

1.

2.

What does the LORD do with the cup?

Will Jerusalem ever drink it again?

How do you know?

What will God do with the cup once He has taken it out of the hand of His people?

Who are Jerusalem's tormentors?

What have Jerusalem's tormentors said to her?

What has Jerusalem's back become like?

Who has made it this way?

Whose fault is it?

## READ AND REASON

**When will the cup of the Lord's anger be taken away from Jerusalem?**

**When will the cup of the Lord's anger be given to the nations which had tormented Jerusalem?**

**Revelation 19:11-18**

***"And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." Then I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds which fly in midheaven, "Come, assemble for the great supper of God, so that you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of commanders and the flesh of mighty men and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them and the flesh of all men, both free men and slaves, and small and great."***

# ISAIAH – The PROPHECY

## Chapter Fifty-two

### READ AND OBSERVE

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every reference to the LORD speaking i.e. the mouth of the Lord, instruction of our God, vision of God, declares, etc. Highlight the word or phrase in yellow and then circle all that you have highlighted in red. If it is one of the times that God “declares” underline it in purple as well.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every other reference to the LORD with a red triangle.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every reference to the Arm with a big red ‘A’.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and highlight every reference to salvation or Savior, including synonyms and pronouns, and put a purple box around it.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every reference to God’s Servant, including pronouns and synonyms, with a red capital “S”. If the reference is to God’s servant Israel, mark it with a blue capital “S”. (Don’t rely on the punctuation in your Bible. Let the context tell you.)

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every reference to Jacob or Israel with a blue Star of David.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every reference to redeem or redeemed with a green box filled in with green.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every reference to Zion with a blue capital “Z”.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every reference to Egypt with a brown capital “E”.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every reference to Assyria with a green capital “A”.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every reference to the nations with a purple flag.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every reference to time with a blue box. If the time phrase is referring to the last days or day, fill the box in with blue to differentiate it from a general time phrase.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every contrast with a pink diagonal slash.

Read through **Isaiah 52** and mark every term of conclusion with a pink capital “T”.

Read through and divide the passage into the following segments. Mark and title these segments in your text using brackets in the margin.

1. Israel redeemed without money
2. Prophets announce good news of salvation through Lord’s Arm
3. Leave Babylon—delivered by Lord!
4. Nations will see God’s Servant

## READ AND ANSWER

### **Isaiah 52:1-6**

Who is being spoken to in **Chapter 52**?

What is Zion called to do?

Why is she called to awake? (Remember where she is—**Isaiah 51:17-20**)

What is Zion to clothe herself in?

1.

2.

Who will give Zion her strength?

Who will give Zion her beautiful garments?

What city is synonymous with Zion?

What is Jerusalem called?

Why will Jerusalem be called the holy city?

1.

2.

What is Jerusalem told to do?

1.

2.

What is Jerusalem called twice?

Why is Jerusalem a captive?

Why does Jerusalem have chains around her neck?

Who was sold?

For how much?

Who will be redeemed (bought back)?

For how much?

Into what was Jerusalem sold? (**Isaiah 52:2**)

Who sold Israel?

Who bought Israel back?

God lists the nations which have taken Israel captive. What are they?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

## POINT OF DEPTH

**If you don't know what the third nation is, read verse five and remember which nation is predicted by Isaiah to come against them.**

**Isaiah is speaking in the prophetic future as if it has already happened. The prophets would often use this literary form because of the absolute certainty that what God spoke—He causes to happen!**

When did God's people go down to Egypt?

How or when did Assyria oppress Israel?

How would Babylon oppress Israel?

What question is declared by the LORD?

Did God "gain" anything by sending His people to captivity in Babylon?

Did God "lose" anything by sending His people to captivity in Babylon and taking them out of His city and away from His temple?

What does the LORD declare again?

What happens in Babylon?

- 1.
- 2.

What happens to God's Name continually all day long when His people are in captivity?

Read **Ezekiel 36:20** and note just *how* God's Name is continually blasphemed all day long.

What shall God's people finally "know"?

Why shall God's people know God's Name? (Keep your answer in context.)

What is spoken in That Day?

Who is speaking "Here I am" in That Day?

Why? (Connect the "therefore" with the previous verses.)

**Isaiah 52:7-10**

What is lovely?

What does this person, these people, announce?

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

What surrounds Jerusalem? (**Psalm 125:2**)

Who is told to listen?

To whom are they to listen?

What do the watchmen shout?

How do the watchmen feel?

Why are they shouting joyfully?

When will this be fulfilled?

Who will see this fulfillment with their own eyes?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**What was a major problem in Israel during the time of Jeremiah?  
What did the prophets declare?**

**Jeremiah 6:13-14**

***“For from the least of them even to the greatest of them,  
everyone is greedy for gain,  
and from the prophet even to the priest  
everyone deals falsely.***

***They have healed the brokenness of My people superficially,  
saying “Peace, peace,” but there is no peace.”***

**What will happen one day in direct contrast to this?**

**Isaiah says it beautifully,**

***“How lovely on the mountains are the feet of him who brings good news,  
who announces peace and brings good news of happiness,  
who announces salvation, and says to Zion, “Your God reigns!”***

***When will this happen?***

***In future Israel’s Messiah will come***

***and then the joyful shouting of the prophets will commence!***

What are the waste places of Jerusalem to do?

Why has Jerusalem had waste places?

Why are the waste places of Jerusalem called to break forth and shout joyfully together?

1.

2.

How did (will) the Lord comfort His people and redeem Jerusalem?

Who has bared His holy Arm?

Who will see the LORD'S holy Arm?

What will all the ends of the earth see?

Praise the Lord! He is coming!  
He is coming to save His people!  
He will not leave them forever!  
They will be His and they will know His Name!!!

**Isaiah 52:11-12**

Who is addressed in **verse 11**?

What are they told to do?

From where are they to depart?

Why are they told to depart twice?

## POINT OF DEPTH

**When the people were offered the opportunity to return to Jerusalem in the days of Cyrus (Ezra 1:2-4), they did not all leave Babylon. After 70 years many of God's people were just too comfortable with their life in Babylon and decided to stay in Babylon rather than return to Jerusalem. Who were the ones who actually returned? (Ezra 1:5) Only the ones whose spirit God had stirred to go up!**

What are they not to touch?

Where were they?

What were they to do because they had been defiled in the midst of Babylon?

What were the ones who carried the vessels of the Lord to do?

## POINT OF CONNECTION

**Ezra 1:7-11**

***“Also King Cyrus brought out the articles of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had carried away from Jerusalem and put in the house of his gods; and Cyrus, king of Persia, had them brought out by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and he counted them out to Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. Now this was their number: 30 gold dishes, 1,000 silver dishes, 29 duplicates; 30 gold bowls, 410 silver bowls of a second kind and 1,000 other articles. All the articles of gold and silver numbered 5,400. Sheshbazzar brought them all up with the exiles who went up from Babylon to Jerusalem.”***

How will Israel leave Babylon?

1.

2.

When God's people leave Babylon they will not leave in haste as escaped fugitives, rather how will they leave?

Who will go before them?

Who will be their rear guard?

What message will that send to their captives?

What message will that send to all the watching world?

**Isaiah 52:13-15**

Who is talked about in this section?

Who is God's Servant?

What will be true of God's Servant?

1.

2.

3.

4.

Did Jesus prosper when He came the first time? Was He high and lifted up and greatly exalted?

## POINT OF DEPTH

Jesus did not prosper with the people of Israel.  
Rather than being high and lifted up and greatly exalted,  
He was brought low and abased, even unto death.  
However, the Father was very pleased with what Jesus had accomplished  
(how He prospered spiritually by conquering death for all believers).  
Because of this He highly exalted Jesus to His Majesty's Own right hand.

Philippians 2:

*“Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus,  
who, although He existed in the form of God,  
did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped,  
but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant,  
and being made in the likeness of men.  
Being found in appearance as a man,  
He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death,  
even death on a cross.  
For this reason also, God highly exalted Him,  
and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name,  
so that at the name of Jesus EVERY KNEE WILL BOW,  
of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth,  
and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord,  
to the glory of God the Father.”*

## POINT OF CONNECTION

Hebrews 1:3

*“And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature,  
and upholds all things by the word of His power.  
When He had made purification of sins,  
He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high...”*

Who was astonished at God's people?

What is compared?

What was true of Jesus' appearance?

- 1.
- 2.

What, then, does it mean, that many people were "astonished" at them?

Because of His marring, what will He do?

What will kings do because of Him?

Why?

- 1.
- 2.

## READ AND REASON

Isaiah mentions the New Covenant without calling it by name.  
Where? In Chapter 52, verse 1.

***"Awake, awake, clothe yourself in your strength, O Zion;  
clothe yourself in your beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city;  
for the uncircumcised and the unclean will no longer come into you."***

Do you see it?

Zion is going to be a holy city.

If the uncircumcised and the unclean will no longer come into Zion,  
we know that it will be the circumcised and the clean which *will* enter into Zion!

The circumcision will be of the heart!

And that won't happen until Israel enters a New Covenant with her God!

Jesus, their Messiah, *IS* that Covenant!

What Isaiah mentions, Jeremiah and Ezekiel run with!

Jeremiah 31:31-37; 32:37-44; 33:14-26; Ezekiel 11:1-20; 36:22-38

**In the book of Jeremiah, God not only gives Judah the hope of coming back to Jerusalem after 70 years of captivity, but He also promises to make a brand new Covenant with her and with the house of Israel. This New Covenant will not be like the Covenant He made with their fathers when He brought them out of Egypt. This Covenant will be better!**

**Even when the people wanted to obey God, they were not able to because of their heart condition. (Jeremiah 17:9) They needed a heart transplant. God is now promising He will perform divine surgery on their hearts. In the New Covenant, God promises to give them a new heart—a heart of flesh. This is where He will write His law—within them! He will be their God and they will be His people. He promises to give them one heart and one way. They will fear Him and follow His commands and will not turn away from Him. (Remember Exodus 20:20 where God frightened His people to keep them from breaking Covenant with Him.) The New Covenant will be an everlasting Covenant—a Covenant in which He will not turn away from them, a Covenant in which He will do them good.**

**God promises He will gather the Israelites from the lands where He has scattered them and cause them to dwell safely back in Israel. He says that as surely as He took them out of the land, He will bring them back to it. He promises that Israel will *always* be a nation before Him. God is so emphatic about the surety of this promise that He compares its longevity to the fixed order of the sun and the moon. As long as there is day and night, Israel will exist as a nation.**

**Wow! If you had a choice between the Old Covenant and the New Covenant, which one would you take? Did you know that choice is placed before you now?**

#### **Ezekiel 11:1-20**

**During the days of Ezekiel, God showed him horrible things that would happen to Israel because she had broken Covenant with God. He told him that Jerusalem would be the pot and the Israelites inside the walls would be the food cooked in that pot.**

**Israel was going about her merry little way (sinning against God, ignoring Him and His Word), and God told Ezekiel to prophesy to her. The message was not encouraging! He said He would take the Israelites out of Jerusalem, kill them with the sword and deliver them to captors. He said that by this Israel would know that God was the LORD. They had not obeyed God, but had mimicked the evil nations around them. Here it is again—Israel is following instead of leading.**

**Ezekiel is terrified and afraid that God is going to destroy Israel completely. God reassures him that although He scattered her among the nations, He still took care of her. God also promises Ezekiel that He will gather His people from among those nations and bring them back to Israel. Israel will ultimately possess the land promised to her since the days of Abraham.**

**But something big is going to have to take place to change the Israelites themselves! That big thing is the New Covenant! The New Covenant will give them a new spirit—a new attitude, new wants and new desires. He will also give them one heart—they will no longer do what is right in their own eyes, they will follow God in unity. God will give them a heart of flesh, one that is sensitive to His touch, His Word.**

**Then, and only then, will Israel obey God.  
Then, and only then, will they be God's people.  
Then, and only then, will He be their God.**

#### **Ezekiel 36:22-38**

**God again promises a New Covenant for Israel. However, He makes it clear that He is doing it for HIS Name's sake—not because of the people! His Name and reputation were tarnished when He had to send His people to other countries. He will vindicate the holiness of His great Name through a New Covenant! He will prove Himself holy in the sight of all the nations. They will all know that GOD is the LORD!**

**He promises to gather them back from all the nations where He has sent them and plant them once again in the land of Israel. (God is fulfilling this prophecy during our own generation!) When He is ready, He will sprinkle clean water on them and make them clean. He will cleanse them from all their filthiness and from all their idols.**

**His New Covenant promises that He will give them a new heart and put a new spirit within them. He will remove their heart of stone and give them a heart of flesh. In other words God is going to change their wants and their desires. They will now want to obey God!**

**He will also give them the ability to obey Him by putting His Own Spirit within them. His Spirit will cause them to walk in His statutes and cause them to be careful to observe His ordinances.**

**He also promises they will live in the land that He gave to Abraham and the fathers of Israel. Then they will be His people and God will be their God. He will save them from all their uncleanness. He promises that they will no longer have famines because their trees and fields will produce a great harvest. The land will be cultivated so richly that it will resemble the Garden of Eden.**

**In that day, they will remember all their evil deeds and loathe themselves because of them. God says they are to be ashamed of their iniquities and their abominations. God will save them because of HIS NAME—not because of Israel herself!**

**God will cleanse them from all their iniquities and cause the cities in Israel to be inhabited. The waste places will be rebuilt. The population of Israel will increase like a flock!**

**Then the nations and Israel will know that the LORD is GOD!**